

For
Moring Dew Disciples
Who makes
Enemy of the Risen Savior
To His footstool

For
Micah and Naomi
Generation
Who are ready for the rapture

Feed My lambs so that they may have eyes to
see, ears to hear, and hearts to understand.



Contents

1	Orientation	20
	Call	22
	1.1 Invite the Holy Spirit	22
	1.2 Pour out your heart to God	24
	1.3 What makes the Church different from others?	25
	1.4 Study subject list	26
	1.5 Which one to believe, Word or emotion?.....	26
	1.6 Rewards in heaven.....	27
	1.7 Perceive, eyes to see, ears to hear	28
	1.8 Questions to ponder	29
2	Is God humbling you?	31
	2.1 Is your name written?	31
	2.2 My foundation checklist.....	31
	2.3 Do you perceive His love?	33
	2.4 Do you have these?	34
	2.5 Who is lying?.....	36
	2.6 Anointed teaching for children of God	37
	2.7 Are the names you love written?	38
	2.8 Jesus prayer, glorify Your Son	39
	2.9 Jesus' prayer for disciples	40
	2.10 Jesus' prayer for all believers	42
	2.11 My final report.....	44
	2.12 Do I see myself.....	44
	2.13 Anointed meeting log.....	46
3	The Bible is given to us for	48

3.1 The saints will reign with Christ for 1000 years....	48
3.2 Understand the meaning, hear the voice of God	49
3.3 Seven basic worldviews.....	49
3.4 Church History Pendulums (Denomination Journey).....	51
3.5 Do not go beyond what is written	52
3.6 Worldview	53
3.7 Faith comes by hearing the Word of God	54
3.8 Sowing and Reaping.....	55
3.9 Physical death is coming to you. After that, judgment or reward	55
4 God breathed Scriptures.....	56
4.1 Explore.....	56
4.2 Persecution journey of the Word	57
4.3 No works of man impress God	59
4.4 Open gates of blessings not curse.....	60
4.5 Scriptures cannot be broken.....	61
4.6 His Words remain the same	62
4.7 Wisdom of the Lord	64
4.8 Word never changes, people do	66
4.9 Heart to understand God	67
Strange or clear.....	68
5 I am Jehovah	70
5.1 The same, never changing, eternal, Alpha and Omega, Beginning and the End	70
5.2 Righteous judgment.....	72
5.3 No one is righteous	73

5.4 Righteousness comes through faith.....	74
5.5 Creator’s instruction on how to live.....	75
5.6 How to live on earth.....	76
5.7 The Word of God is eternal.....	77
6 The empty tomb.....	79
6.1 Holy Spirit raised Jesus from death to life.....	79
6.2 Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene.....	80
6.3 Jesus appears to His disciples.....	81
6.4 Jesus appears to Thomas.....	82
6.5 Who are you alike.....	83
6.6 Word of God and Jesus Christ.....	83
7 God the Father.....	87
7.1 God is Love.....	87
7.2 God, the Creator.....	88
7.2.1 Heaven and Earth.....	88
7.2.2 Created good in His sight.....	91
7.3 Normal means looking good in his sight.....	93
7.4 Normal.....	93
7.5 Be normal person.....	95
8 Life in His image.....	96
8.1 Breath of God and life.....	96
8.2 Image of God.....	97
8.3 Blessings and call to do.....	97
8.4 Almighty.....	98
8.5 Lord is one.....	99
One God.....	99
8.6 God the provider in Love and Truth.....	100

8.7	Provider of genealogy	101
8.8	Holding the universe together	104
8.9	Creator of darkness, disaster, light and prosperity	104
8.10	Covenant with God	105
9	God: I AM	107
9.1	I AM Who I AM	107
9.2	I AM the Alpha and Omega, First and Last	108
9.3	Lord watches from the beginning to the end	110
9.4	I am your Redeemer, you are mine, I am with you in all	110
9.5	I am your husband, the God of all the earth	112
9.6	I AM HE who will sustain you	113
9.7	I AM who comforts you	114
9.8	I AM the defender	115
9.9	I AM the Lord	116
9.12	I AM unfailing love of Israel	117
9.13	I AM God	118
9.14	I AM HE who created you to praise me	119
9.15	I AM your counselor	120
9.16	GOD'S name (AKA)	121
10	GOD: Beware	124
10.1	My thoughts and ways are different than yours	124
10.2	Do not dwell on the past	124
10.3	Worship Me not by human rules but by My rule	125

10.4	Death is not the end; the dead will rise from the dust	126
10.5	Remember the golden cow	127
10.6	Repent, return and live	128
10.7	Remember Abraham and Sarah	129
10.8	All bloodshed will demand an accounting.....	130
10.9	Nations like a drop in a bucket	130
10.10	Earth will wear out, but My salvation will last forever	131
11	I AM your strength	132
11.1	Lord is my strength	132
11.2	Whom will you ask for help	132
11.3	You are like grass in the field	133
11.4	Know these facts found by Solomon	133
11.5	God's broken heart	134
11.6	Woe to you!	136
11.7	What you said will find you	139
11.8	What you abused will find you	140
11.9	What you have wasted: Space, Land, Possession will be judged	140
11.10	I will hear the cry of the poor	141
12	Messiah: I AM	142
12.1	I AM the Creator of the heavens and <i>the</i> earth	142
12.2	I AM the Alpha and Omega	142
12.3	I AM the Word of Truth	142
12.4	Father God and I are One	143
12.5	Father God sent Me	144

12.6 I AM the healer	146
12.7 I AM the bread of life	148
12.8 I AM the good shepherd	150
12.9 I AM the life.....	152
12.10 I AM the one raise the dead.....	153
12.11 I AM the Resurrection	155
12.12 I AM the true vine.....	157
12.13 I AM the way to the Father God	159
12.14 Before Abraham, I was	160
12.15 Nature obeys My Commandment	161
12.16 The spiritual blessings on the heavenly places	163
12.17 The Divine power of life and godliness	163
13 The Messiah: I will	165
13.1 Final judgment for all	165
13.2 Wrath is coming to those who know Him but do not glorify Him.....	165
13.3 Zeal of the Lord.....	169
14 The Messiah, Beware	171
14.1 Word came into the world	171
14.2 Swear not	172
14.3 Do not be angry.....	173
14.4 Offering not accepted	174
14.5 Settle before a court	174
14.6 Do not be a foolish builder	174
14.7 Store wealth in the right place	176
14.8 Eternal sin	177

14.9	Fear the second death	178
14.10	Painful trials	178
14.11	Heaven is for qualified persons only	180
14.12	Heaven: Must be born again	181
14.13	Heaven is not for these	183
15	City of God	184
15.1	Kingdom of God is like: (Parable) Matthew 13 ...	184
15.2	The Purpose of Parables and Prophecy	185
15.3	Prophecy and the Parables	187
15.4	The Parable of the Sower Explained	187
15.5	The Parable of the Wheat and the Tares	188
15.6	The Parable of the Hidden Treasure	189
15.7	The Parable of the Tares Explained	189
15.8	The Parable of the Mustard Seed	190
15.9	The Parable of the Leaven	190
15.10	The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price	191
15.11	The Parable of the Dragnet	191
15.12	They said to Him, "Yes, Lord."	191
16	Messiah, prophecy of birth	193
16.1	Sending a Prophet like Moses	193
16.2	Voice crying "Prepare Ye the way of the Lord" .	195
16.3	A descendant of Abraham	199
16.4	Of the tribe of Judah	200
16.5	Of the house of David	200
16.6	Messiah: Physical description	203
16.7	Messiah born of a virgin	203
16.8	Wise Men from the East	206

17 Messiah Locations written	207
17.1 Born in Bethlehem	207
17.2 Taken to Egypt	207
17.3 Galilee	207
17.4 Ramah	209
17.5 Nazareth	209
17.6 Jerusalem	210
18 First Coming of Messiah, Prophecy of Rejection	211
18.1 Rejected, Despised	211
18.2 JESUS REJECTED AT NAZARETH	212
18.3 Messiah Rejected by Priest	213
18.4 No one answers	214
18.5 Because of zeal for your house	215
18.6 "He is the One" Prophecy challenge	216
19 Prophecy of His works when He comes	218
19.1 To fulfill the Law of Moses, the requirements of righteousness	218
19.2 Anointing	218
19.3 Riding a colt	220
19.4 Year of Favor	222
19.5 Remove sins in one day	223
19.6 Burdens removed	225
19.7 End of righteousness	225
20 Lamb of God	228
20.1 The Truth	228
20.2 My body and blood is for sins of the world	228
20.3 Psalm 22:1-21	229

20.4 Death of Messiah Via Dolorosa	231
20.5 Betrayal by a friend	231
20.6 Rejected, Despised	232
20.7 A Plot to kill on Passover	232
20.8 Betrayal.....	234
20.9 Sold for 30 pieces of silver	235
20.10 Silence before His accusers	235
20.11 For our iniquities	236
20.12 Being mocked	237
20.13 Beaten	238
20.14 Spat upon.....	238
20.15 Casting lots for His garments	238
20.16 Piercing His hands and feet	239
20.17 Being crucified with thieves.....	239
20.18 Praying for His persecutors.....	239
20.19 Piercing His side	240
20.20 Given gall and vinegar to drink	240
20.21 No broken bones.....	240
20.22 Buried in a rich man's tomb	241
20.23 Face like Flint and be not disgraced	242
20.24 Strike my shepherd (ISAIAH 53).....	242
21 Messiah's Authority and Miracle	246
21.1 Would cleanse the temple	246
21.2 To proclaim justice	247
21.3 Would heal the people	248
21.4 Once rejected, Cornerstone	249
21.5 Messiah: Miracle	250

21.5.1 Water turns into wine	250
21.5.2 Food multiplied	251
21.5.3 Healing	253
21.5.4 Blind	254
21.5.5 Demon-possessed	255
21.5.6 Town miracle	256
21.5.7 By friend's faith	257
21.5.8 Leprosy	259
21.5.9 Fever	259
21.5.10 Invalid for 38 years	260
21.5.11 Power over water	262
21.5.12 Power over winds	262
21.6 Started Time of Grace: The Church	263
22 Messiah: Risen Savior	264
22. 1 Power of Salvation	264
22.2 Turn desert into pasture	264
22.3 Always before you	266
22.4 Would rise from the dead	266
22.5 Ascend into Heaven	267
22.6 Would sit down at the right hand of God	267
22.7 To save, He granted eternal life	269
23 Messiah: Second coming	272
23.1 To prepare Place	272
23.2 Rebuilder/Restorer	272
23.3 To restore	273
23.4 Refine	275
23.5 Banishing the names of Idols	275

23.6 Tested Cornerstone	276
23.7 Many nations join with the Lord	277
23.8 Exalted among the nations	277
23.9 Shepherd	278
23.10 Righteous rule	278
23.11 King of King and Lord of Lord	280
23.12 Feast	281
23.13 Time	281
23.14 Reward Jesus prepared	283
23.15 I am coming quickly	284
23.16 Come and dwell with them.....	285
23.17 First and Last, Alpha and Omega	285
23.18 New Heaven and Earth Power.....	285
24 King of kings, names.....	287
24.1 Jesus Christ is:	287
24.2 Jesus Christ has done on earth	298
15) Showed power over nature, winds, sea, and the gods of this world	299
24.3 Jesus Christ is doing now:	299
24.4 Jesus Christ will do:	299
24.5 Jesus Christ is my:	299
24.6 I am in Christ, committed:	300
25 Holy Spirit	304
25.1 Holy Spirit: I AM	304
25.2 HOLY SPIRIT: I WILL.....	304
25.3 No favoritism in God	305
25.4 Baptize with power	306

26	Baptism and Gifts	308
26.1	Baptism of fire	308
26.2	Baptism received	311
26.3	Spiritual gifts	312
26.4	Intercedes	313
26.5	Teaches	314
26.6	Preaching.....	315
26.7	Adding believers.....	315
26.8	Healed	316
26.9	Healing crippled	317
26.10	Raise the dead.....	320
26.11	Speaking in tongues	321
26.12	Release prisoner, casting out evil spirits.....	322
26.13	Helper	323
26.14	Walk with the Lord in Peace	326
26.15	TUNE: Hearing and Knowing His Voice.....	332
26.16	The Fire of the Holy Spirit	338
26.17	The Power of the Holy Spirit to Preach the Gospel	339
27	Holy Spirit: Beware	344
27.1	Lord Hates These	344
27.2	Gospel Preaching to All, Even to Those Who Were Dead in the Flood.....	345
27.3	Must Know and Learn This	345
27.4	How Should We Live a New Life.....	347
27.5	How to Receive the Power of the Holy Spirit	348
27.6	How to Continue in the First Love	349

27.7 Be a Qualified Worshiper	350
27.8 Fasting in an Acceptable Manner	350
27.9 Trust and Do Good Continually	351
27.10 Discover What Stops the Power of the Holy Spirit Within You	354
27.11 Stop All That Arrests the Holy Spirit	354
27.12 Walk with the Holy Spirit	355
27.13 Ask with All of Your Heart.....	355
27.14 Always Ask for the Fruit of the Holy Spirit	355
27.15 Know Yourself.....	356
28 Churches	359
28.1 Letter to the Seven Churches.....	359
28.2 Ephesus, Loveless	360
28.3 Smyrna, Persecuted	361
28.4 Pergamum, Compromising	361
28.5 Thyatira, Corrupt	362
28.6 Sardis, Dead Church	364
28.7 Philadelphia, Faithful	365
28.8 Laodicea, Lukewarm	366
28.9 Prophet Without Honor	367
28.10 Prophecy Interpretation	368
28.11 False Prophet	369
28.12 Checklist to determine if a Prophet is questionable	370
29 Father's Love	372
29.1 Adam and Eve	375
29.2 Remaking Their Descendants	375

29.3	Eternal Destruction of Death	376
29.4	Old to the New Heaven and New Earth	376
29.5	Man-Made Temple to God-Made Temple	377
29.6	Heart Was Filled with Pain	377
29.7	Disobey Grieves the Holy Spirit	378
29.8	Day After Day, I Sent You Messengers	379
29.9	Where Is Your Honor Due to Me?	381
29.10	However, Even Now His Love Is the Same	382
30	Moses and the Burning Bush	385
30.1	Holy ground, take off your shoes, meet God at the burning bush	385
30.2	Heard their cry	386
30.3	Exodus plan.....	387
30.4	I am who I am	387
30.5	Wilderness	389
30.6	Father's love toward Israel	390
30.7	Not forever accusing.....	390
30.8	God did everything possible for His people	391
30.9	Perfected Love and Joy	392
31	Israel's Social Code: Conditional, Your Choice	396
31.1	Blessing or Judgment	396
31.2	God Delivers Israel on Eagles' Wings, Consecrated to Meet the Lord.....	397
31.3	Moses' Final Blessing for the Tribes	400
31.4	The LORD Has Redeemed His Servant Jacob	404
31.5	Silence of God and Fear of God	404
31.6	Moses' Blessing to Israel, "If You Fully Obey" ..	405

31.7 People and God Made an Agreement	406
31.8 Choose to Be Blessed	408
32 Curse: God Hates These	410
32.1 Idol Worship	410
32.2 Language and Action Against	413
32.3 Defiled Worship.....	414
32.4 Curse Proclaimed	415
32.5 Curses Follow	417
32.6 Found Guilty	423
32.7 No Justice.....	424
32.8 Faithful City Became a Harlot	424
32.9 No Word from God.....	425
32.10 Scoffers Fall Backward	425
32.11 Forsake and Abandon	426
32.12 Rebellious Nation	427
32.13 You Are Blind	428
32.14 You Will Pay Double	429
32.15 Doing What Is Not God's Plan.....	430
32.16 Asked for Help Not from God - Egypt	430
32.17 Eating Abominable Things.....	431
32.18 Women Proud in Their Own Eyes	431
32.19 Parade Your Sins	432
32.20 Whom Are You Mocking?	433
33 Choice is Mine, but Not the Consequences	435
33.1 Enemy or Friend	435
33.2 Scattered or Gathered	436
33.3 Commoner or Royal.....	438

33.4 Deceased or Healed	440
33.5 Trample or Temple.....	441
33.6 Trust Not in Man	442
33.7 Forget or Remember	442
33.8 Despise or Honor	444
34 Judge Nations, or Judged by Nations.....	448
34.1 To Judge Nations	448
34.2 Judged by a Nation	451
34.3 Assyria / Ahaz	453
34.4 Babylon	454
34.5 Arameans and Palestine	455
34.6 Fearful Nations	457
34.7 Ahaz of Judah and Aram of Israel	458
34.8 No Seer of Words from Heaven	459
35 Covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob	461
35.1 Words of Blessing Came to a Cursed Earth	461
35.2 Conditions of Blessings	462
35.3 Fear of the Lord	465
35.4 Love the Lord:.....	466
35.5 Repent and Return.....	466
35.6 Prayer of Calling for His Mercy	468
35.7 Make Your Name Great.....	472
35.8 Advantage of Being Chosen.....	473
36 Unconditional Blessing in Time.....	474
36.1 Establish the New Israel	474
36.2 Kingdom That Will Last.....	475
36.3 One King	478

36.4 Arise and Shine	480
36.5 Paid for All of Your Sins	483

1 Orientation

We did not design Earth or life. Life is given by the Creator God; it is an opportunity to gain eternal life and eternal reward.

Mission – What is that you want to do?

For what has a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul. Alternatively, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matthew 16:26)

But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. (Matthew 6:33)

And we have such trust through Christ toward God. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think of anything as being from ourselves, but our sufficiency is from God, who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. (2 Corinthians 3:4-6)

The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life and that they may have it more abundantly. (John 10:10)

Value – What is important?

The rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish so that it

yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:10-11 NIV)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

But he answered and said, every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. (Matthew 15:13)

Lift up your eyes and look to the heavens: Who created all these? He who brings out the starry host one by one and calls forth each of them by name. Because of his great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing. (Isaiah 40:26)

Vision – What does that look like?

Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were

judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:11-15)

Call

Prepare a Gathering Place

Prepare a gathering place that embodies the spirit of biblical places of learning and revelation, such as Ramah Naioth, the Upper Room, and the School of Tyrannus. Let it be a space where the Holy Spirit, sent by the Father, teaches and reminds you of all that Jesus has said. Trust in the anointing you have received, which guides you in all things and remains true.

Rely on the Lord's guidance and counsel, as He promises to instruct and watch over you with love. Each meeting, seek His unfailing love and direction for your life, trusting Him completely. Remember the Words of the Lord, your Redeemer, who teaches you what is best and directs your path. Study the Word of God, knowing that His Words and Spirit gather and guide you, ensuring that His promises endure from generation to generation.

1.1 Invite the Holy Spirit

The Role of the Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit, sent by the Father, will teach and remind you of all things. The anointing from Him remains within you, teaching you all things and guiding you to remain in Him. Every

word in the book of the Lord will be fulfilled, guided by His Spirit, ensuring eternal possession and dwelling.

Learn from anointing (teacher)

But the Counselor, Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. (John 14:26)

As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him. (1 John 2:27)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you with my loving eye on you. (Psalm 32:8)

Eat the Word daily

Let the morning bring me word of your unfailing love, for I have put my trust in you. Show me the way I should go, for to you I entrust my life. (Psalm 143:8)

This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go. (Isaiah 48:17)

“Search from the book of the LORD, and read: Not one of these shall fail; not one shall lack her mate for My mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has gathered them. He has cast the lot for them, and His hand has divided it among them with a measuring line. They shall possess it forever; from generation to generation they shall dwell in it.” (Isaiah 34:16-17)

1.2 Pour out your heart to God

Seeking God's Blessings and Guidance

Through prayer, faith, and obedience to God's commandments, believers can confidently seek and receive God's blessings and guidance.

Trust with all of your heart and mind

Jabez cried out to the God of Israel, "Oh that you would bless me and enlarge my territory! Let your hand be with me, and keep me from harm so that I will be free from pain." And God granted his request. (1 Chronicle 4:10)

Believe in His promise, doubt is from enemy

Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and the one who seeks finds, and to the one who knocks it will be opened. Or which one of you, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will

give him a serpent? If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him! (Matthew 7:7-11)

Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do what pleases him. And this is his commandment that we believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as he has commanded us. Whoever keeps his commandments abides in God, and God in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit whom he has given us. (1 John 3:21-24)

1.3 What makes the Church different from others?

Without the manifestation of the Holy Spirit and the transformation in the attitudes of the disciples (such as unity and love for one another) after the day of Pentecost, the Church would be fundamentally no different from any other institution or practice. The Holy Spirit's presence and the resulting changes in the disciples are what distinguish the Church, providing it with divine guidance, power, and a unique sense of community rooted in spiritual unity and love. Without these elements, the Church would lack the divine influence that sets it apart, making it indistinguishable from secular organizations.

1.4 Study subject list

Book 1A Feed My lamb (Note 1-36)

Book 1B Tend My sheep (Note 37-65)

Book 1C Tend My sheep (Note 66-98)

Book 2 Feed My sheep "Normal" Checklist
(Note 99-129)

Book 3 MDD (Note 1-420)

Feed and tend

It is written: So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love You."

He said to him, "Feed My lambs."

He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love You."

He said to him, "Tend My sheep."

He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?"

Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?" And he said to Him, "Lord, you know all things; You know that I love You."

Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep. (John 21:15-17)

1.5 Which one to believe, Word or emotion?

[] What does it mean that He is with you when you call His name?

[] What does it mean that He will reward you when you come to Him?

[] Can you ask the Holy Spirit to search your heart, and how?

[] Why should we categorically repent of all He brought to your mind, and how?

[] What does it mean to ask the Holy Spirit to teach?

[] What does it mean to be prepared and ready to follow the Holy Spirit?

[] What does it mean to obey all that He asked, and how?

Your faithfulness today will determine if you take the route of blessings tomorrow. Blessings and gifts are already prepared for you, but they cannot be given if the duties and responsibilities of today are not fulfilled. Understand the importance of ending your day with prayer before retiring to sleep. The good news is that He is not seeking a perfect person, but a broken heart and a contrite spirit.

Remember that it was God, not Moses, who led the Israelites in the wilderness. Moses obeyed God's command. Let the Holy Spirit lead you; be an obedient servant. Obey what you know and share what you hear. Learn not from a man, but from the Spirit.

1.6 Rewards in heaven

Be aware the fire test is coming

It is written: Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, each one's work will become clear;

for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)

1.7 Perceive, eyes to see, ears to hear

What could open heart

It is written: Now Moses called all Israel and said to them: "You have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land the great trials which your eyes have seen, the signs, and those great wonders. Yet the Lord has not given you the heart to perceive and eyes to see and ears to hear, to this very day. (Deuteronomy 29:2-4)

Nevertheless, we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; (2 Peter 3:13-14)

All things are possible with God

Jesus said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." (Mark 9:23)

Your obedience means

As He also says in another place: “You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek” who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death and was heard because of His godly fear, though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered. And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him. (Hebrews 5:6-9)

1.8 Questions to ponder

Discuss following with your group

- a) Who am I?
- b) Who gave me this life?
- c) Who can end my life and send me to hell or heaven?
- d) Who is the owner of heaven and earth?
- e) Who owns the earth and everything in it?
- f) What is His plan with what He owns?
- g) How do I know that what I believe is right?
- h) What proves that it is correct?
- i) What makes God, God?
- j) Many books talk about God; which book is right?
- k) What proves that it is right? l) If it is correct, it should never change. Does it?

- m) If it is powerful, it should be done as it says. Is it?
- n) If it is living, we should see it live and not need to debate. Do we?
- o) Who says what the future will be? Who makes it happen?
- p) Has anyone seen the Creator and come to tell us?
- q) Everyone can kill and destroy, but who can bring life from death?
- r) Can there be peace on earth without absolute power and strength?
- s) Do I know when this absolute power will rule on the earth?
- t) How can I receive gifts from the Holy Spirit?
- u) Do I know what my call is?
- v) Why did God give us free will?
- w) Do you know all souls will live forever, and where?
- x) Do you know that the invisible world is much larger than the visible world?

2 Is God humbling you?

2.1 Is your name written?

[] What does it mean that His spoken Word is food for the soul and instruction for the life?

[] How could you pass the wilderness training?

Everyone must pass the wilderness

It is written: "And you shall remember that the Lord your God led you all the way these forty years in the wilderness, to humble you and test you, to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep His commandments. So He humbled you, allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna which neither you nor your fathers knew, that He might make you know that man shall not live by bread alone; but man lives by every Word that proceeds from the mouth of the Lord." (Deuteronomy 8:2-3)

"It was good for me to be afflicted so that I might learn your decrees." (Psalm 119:71 NIV)

2.2 My foundation checklist

My foundation is the Word of God

It is written: For God will bring every deed into judgment, including every hidden thing, whether it is good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:14 NIV)

"Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his

house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house, and it fell. And great was its fall." (Matthew 7:24-27)

All belongs to God

It is written: The earth is the LORD's, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. (Psalm 24:1)

God uses a prepared heart, the clean vessel

It is written: But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. (2 Timothy 2:20)

Grace, not by qualification

It is written: May God be merciful to us and bless us, and cause His face to shine upon us, Selah

That Your way may be known on earth,
Your salvation among all nations.
(Psalm 67:1-2)

Two pathways: blessings, and judgment.

It is written: Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the

ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful, But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in His law, he meditates day and night.

He shall be like a tree Planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he does shall prosper. (Psalm 1:1-3)

2.3 Do you perceive His love?

[] What could turn a blessing into a curse?

[] How did He provide and delivered from life's pitfalls?

[] Why humility is a gift from God?

[] What is haughty heart, and why that is a sign of judgment?

Action that last is true love

It is written: "Beware that you do not forget the Lord your God by not keeping His commandments, His judgments, and His statutes which I command you today, lest—when you have eaten and are full, and have built beautiful houses and dwell in them; and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold are multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied; when your heart is lifted up, and you forget the Lord your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; who led you through that great and terrible wilderness, in

which were fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty land where there was no water; who brought water for you out of the flinty rock; who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do you good in the end then you say in your heart, 'my power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.'

"And you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He who gives you the power to get wealth that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

Then it shall be, if you by any means forget the Lord your God, and follow other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish." (Deuteronomy 8:11-19)

"Unless the Lord builds the house, they labor in vain who build it; unless the Lord guards the city, the watchman stays awake in vain.

It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows; for so He gives His beloved sleep." (Psalm 127:1-2)

2.4 Do you have these?

[] Why is peace in your heart an indicator of your relationship with God?

[] How can you approach God with a joyful heart?

Acknowledge what He has given

It is written: "Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." (2 Peter 1:2-4)

"Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; and consider that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures. You, therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To

Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen." (2 Peter 3:14-18)

2.5 Who is lying?

[] Why does the work of the antichrist cause people to deny that Jesus Christ is from God the Father?

[] What does it mean that the promised anointing, the Holy Spirit, abides in you when you receive Christ Jesus as your Savior?

[] Why is the sign of the end times marked by the justification of wrong doctrines and actions that are against the Word?

Antichrist

It is written: "Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us.

But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth but because you know it and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is an antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.

Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also. Therefore, let that abide in you, which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that He has promised us eternal life.

These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you. But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teaches you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him (1 John 2:18-27)

2.6 Anointed teaching for children of God

[] How do you practice the righteousness of God in your life as the Spirit leads you through the Word?

[] How does an anointed person keep the commandments of God?

Teaching through anointed

It is written: But the Anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teaches you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him. And now, little children, abide

in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him. (1 John 2:27-29)

Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God. Therefore, the world does not know us because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him, there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him. (1 John 3:1-6)

No unity with God -> No answered prayer

2.7 Are the names you love written?

[] How is it that no one will escape the judgment of God for all the rebellious work they have done?

[] What will be written in the book of your actions in heaven, which awaits your arrival?

[] How do you know that your name is written in the Book of Life?

Ears to hear

It is written: Son of man, you are living among a rebellious people. They have eyes to see but do not see and ears to hear but do not hear, for they are rebellious people. (Ezekiel 12:2 NIV)

He who has ears to hear, let him hear! (Matthew 13:9)

However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:20 NIV)

The LORD replied to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me, I will blot out of my book. (Exodus 32:33 NIV)

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done, as recorded in the books. (Revelation 20:12 NIV)

2.8 Jesus prayer, glorify Your Son

We did not design the earth or the life in it. Life is from Creator God; it is an opportunity to gain eternal life and eternal reward.

[] What does it mean for Jesus to have all authority in heaven and on earth?

[] What does it mean to say that eternal life is knowing that God is the one and only Creator and that He sent His Son, Jesus Christ?

Your profit

It is written: "For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Matthew 16:26 KJV)

It is written: "Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said; Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.

And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.

I have glorified you on the earth. I have finished the work that you have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was." (John 17:1-5 KJV)

2.9 Jesus' prayer for disciples

[] How is it that everything you have comes from God?

[] How do you know that Jesus Christ came from and was sent by God, the Creator?

[] What does it mean that Jesus Christ and His name can protect you from your enemies?

[] How do you pray for the protection and blessing of others in the name of Jesus Christ?

[] How do you use the truth to qualify yourself for others?

By His name, Jesus Christ

It is written: "I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your Word. Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You. For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You, and they have believed that You sent Me.

I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. Now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your Name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the Son of perdition, that the Scripture might be

fulfilled. But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

I have given them Your Word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

Sanctify them by Your truth. Your Word is truth. As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes, I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth." (John 17:6-19)

2.10 Jesus' prayer for all believers

[] How do you know that the prayer of Jesus included you and me?

[] What does it mean that the purpose of prayer is to be one with Him?

[] How do you declare that God sent His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ?

[] His obedient disciples require protection in the name of Jesus through your prayer. How do you pray for their protection?

[] What does it mean that all the covenants and blessings made with the Israelites relate to you?

Eternal bridge for you

It is written: "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their Word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

"Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

O, righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You, and these have known that You sent Me. And I have declared to them Your name and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." (John 17:20-26)

"To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things

through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him." (Ephesians 3:8-12)

2.11 My final report

How would you write your final report to the one who gave you eternal life if this is your last week?

[] How do you write a report of what you have done in your life.

Consider these

- a) What was the Call?
- b) How have you done (obeyed)?
- c) What are the results (fruits)?
- d) If you had a disciple, what is a request you would ask of them?
- e) Any further requests related to the coming of His kingdom?

2.12 Do I see myself

If you cannot see yourself,
you cannot see God.

If you can see yourself,
you can see God.

If you repent according to His Word,
you will experience His Word.

If you obey His Word,

you know how to walk with Him.

Through classes, we will pray, learn how to obey what we know, and learn how we can be one with the living God.

No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God abides in us and his love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. So we have come to know and to believe the love that God has for us. God is love, and whoever abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. By this is love perfected with us, so that we may have confidence for the Day of Judgment, because as he is so also are we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear. For fear has to do with punishment, and whoever fears has not been perfected in love. We love because he first loved us. If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen.

And this commandment we have from him: whoever loves God must also love his brother. (1 John 4:12-21)

Be ONE in Jesus Christ

Rejoice always

Pray without ceasing

Give thanks for everything

Do not quench the Spirit

Do not despise prophecies

Test all things; hold fast to what is good

Abstain from every form of evil

2.13 Anointed meeting log

Focus on each chapter in depth. In your meeting log, write down what your heart is saying as you read and listen to the Word. The difference between reading and eating (meditating on and hearing the Lord through) the Scripture depends on this: Learn how to be taught by the Author. The Spirit gives life.

Words spoken need not change

It is written: Look in the scroll of the Lord and read: None of these will be missing, not one will lack her mate. For it is his mouth that has given the order, and his Spirit will gather them together. (Isaiah 34:16 NIV)

Jesus said to them, "Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day. For my flesh is real food, and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats

my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in them.

Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will live because of me. This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your ancestors ate manna and died, but whoever feeds on this bread will live forever." (John 6:53-58)

But the counselor, Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. (John 14:26 NIV)

As for you, see that what you have heard from the beginning remains in you. If it does, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father. And this is what he promised us—eternal life. I am writing these things to you about those who are trying to lead you astray.

As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him. (1 John 2:24-27)

3 The Bible is given to us for

Direction (Where to go)

Instruction (How to live)

Subduing (How to enjoy life)

Conquering (My lot in life)

Correcting (How to mature)

Teachings (How to do)

3.1 The saints will reign with Christ for 1000 years

[] How can you be counted among those in the first resurrection with the Lord, participate in the 1,000-year reign, and be prepared for the new heaven and new earth?

1000 years reward for committed and faithful

It is written: And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the Word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands.

And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Blessed and holy is he who has a part in the first resurrection. Over such, the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of

Christ and shall reign with Him a thousand years. (Revelation 20:4-6)

If something lacks support or proof from the Word, it is deemed a hoax, devoid of eternal salvation, and ultimately untrustworthy.

3.2 Understand the meaning, hear the voice of God

[] How can you have the patience to shine your light in this dark world until dawn?

[] How is it that prophecy can only be properly interpreted with the anointing of the Holy Spirit?

It is written: And so we have the prophetic Word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. (2 Peter 1:19-21)

3.3 Seven basic worldviews

<http://www.gotquestions.org>

Metaphysics: What exists?

Psychology: What is human nature?

Ethics: How should we act?

Epistemology: How do we know?

Teleology: What's the point?

(From [Article by Live Real Agents Grace and Thomas](#))

Materialism (Atheistic naturalism): The

universe consists only of matter, and the only way to understand it is through sensory empiricism, reason, or science.

Pantheism: The universe is one ultimate reality, and to realize this is to awaken to reality. (Buddhism, Hinduism, Taoism)

Deism: Reality is divided into two aspects: matter and spirit, or the physical and the non-physical, or 'nature' and the 'supernatural,' with minimal overlap between them.

Theism: God is the infinite and absolute creator and ground of everything and everyone: the source and destination of all life, being, knowledge, and action. (Judaism, Christianity, and Islam)

Existentialism: Life doesn't seem inherently coherent, meaningful, or conducive to happiness, but we can strive to create order, meaning, and happiness regardless.

Postmodernism: There are no grand metanarratives, only individual narratives; no facts, only interpretations; no independently existing reality, only constructed perspectives; no singular truth, only multiple truths.

Nihilism: Nothing has inherent meaning, nobody knows anything with certainty, there is no absolute truth, and there is no answer to 'why.'

Agnosticism: "I don't know."



3.5 Do not go beyond what is written

[] Do you know that working outside the Word of God means your work is influenced by evil and against the will of God?

It is written: Now, brothers, I have applied these things to myself and Apollos for your benefit so that you may learn from us the meaning of the saying, "Do not go beyond what is written." Then you will not take pride in one man over against another. (1 Corinthians 4:6 NIV)

Do not let anyone who delights in false humility and the worship of angels disqualify you for the prize. Such a person goes into great detail about what he has seen, and his unspiritual mind puffs him up with idle notions. (Colossians 2:18 NIV)

Be aware:

God did not say that He wants everyone healed of disease. Jesus did not heal all people.

God did not say that He wants everyone to be wealthy or poor.

God did not say that we could command angels.

God did not say that everyone must speak in tongues.

Stay in tune with the Word in all things. Not establishing yourself on the Word means you are out of His protection and may be at the mercy of the enemy.

3.6 Worldview

Worldview: What is real?

Beliefs: What is true?

Values: What is important?

Behavior: What is done?

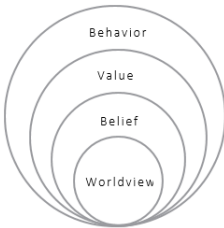
Mission Statement: What do you want to do?

Vision Statement: What do you see?

Value Statement: What is important?

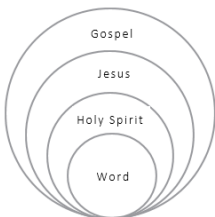
“Our suppositions shape our perspective, our perspectives shape our priorities, and our priorities shape our practice” - Kenneth Boa -

Worldview Concept



Morning Dew Disciple (MDD) Worldview

Concept: Consider that what is destined to die is already dead, and what is destined to be lost is already lost. There will be a time of accountability and reward for all that we have done.



3.7 Faith comes by hearing the Word of God

[] Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God.

[] Do you experience freedom in Christ?

[] Do you know why whatever is not done by faith is sin? Why?

It is written: But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?"

So then faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. But I say; have they not heard? Yes indeed: "Their sound has gone out to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world. But I say; did Israel not know?

First Moses says: "I will provoke you to jealousy by those who are not a nation; I will move you to anger by a foolish nation. But Isaiah is very bold and says: "I was found by those who did not seek Me; I was made manifest to those who did not ask for Me." But to Israel, he says: "All day long I have stretched out My hands to a disobedient and contrary people." (Romans 10:16-21)

Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. But he who doubts is condemned if he eats because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin. (Romans 14:22-23)

No Word -> No Faith

No Faith -> No Work of the Holy Spirit

No Work of Holy Spirit -> No Righteousness

BEWARE:

- o Your actions are seen by people and God.
- o Peace of conscience indicates your spiritual state.
- o Compromise with the world only leads to delays and traps.
- o Do not fall into sin nor give room to enemies.

3.8 Sowing and Reaping



3.9 Physical death is coming to you. After that, judgment or reward



4 God breathed Scriptures

4.1 Explore

Who is God

Who I am

Where I am

How to live

Where can I find the living God and meet him

My life's purpose

It is written: What other nation is so great as to have their gods near them the way the LORD our God is near us whenever we pray to him? And what other nation is so great as to have such righteous decrees and laws as this body of laws I am setting before you today? (Deuteronomy 4:7-8 NIV)

[] How can you know that God is near to hearing your prayer?

"Can anyone hide in secret places so that I cannot see him?" declares the LORD. "Do not I fill heaven and earth?" declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 23:24 NIV)

[] How can we tell that history is the fulfillment of Scripture and know that the future will be as it is written?

[] How can you ensure your actions agree with what you claim?

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting, and training in righteousness, so that the man of God

may be thoroughly equipped for every good work. (2 Timothy 3:16-17 NIV)

The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law. (Deuteronomy 29:29 NIV)

For everything that was written in the past was written to teach us so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures, we might have hope. (Romans 15:4 NIV)

If a man cleanses himself from the latter, he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master, and prepared to do any good work. (2 Timothy 2:21 NIV)

They claim to know God, but by their actions, they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient, and unfit for doing anything good. (Titus 1:16 NIV)

4.2 Persecution journey of the Word

Then they will deliver you over to be persecuted and killed, and you will be hated by all nations on account of My name. (Matthew 24:9)

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death (Revelation12:11)

And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep

the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Revelation 12:17)

First century to 20th-century persecution

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persecution_of_Christians

<https://study.com/academy/lesson/christian-persecution-facts-history.html>

<https://www.historytoday.com/archive/causes-early-persecutions>

20th Century persecution

WWL (world watch list) 2020: 260 million Christians face 'extreme', 'very high', or 'high' persecution

<https://evangelicalfocus.com/world/5042/world-watch-list-wwl-2020-260-million-christians-face-extreme-very-high-or-high-persecution>

Persecuted Christians Are Not Given Much Hope In 2020

<https://www.forbes.com/sites/ewelinaochab/2020/02/18/persecuted-christians-are-not-given-much-hope-in-2020/#4a2efd856889>

Bible in your language (pdf)

<https://www.wordproject.org/download/bibles/index.htm>



Christians Persecution today
Church



Chinese authorities demolish

4.3 No works of man impress God

[] What opens the "blessing gate"?

Do not alter Word

It is written: Do not add to His words, Lest He rebukes you, and you be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:6)

Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the LORD your God that I give you. (Deuteronomy 4:2 NIV)

I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus! (Revelation 22:18-20)

He replied, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be pulled up by the roots. (Matthew 15:13 NIV)

He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful. (John 15:2 NIV)

Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near. (Revelation 1:3)

4.4 Open gates of blessings not curse

[] How do you know that God wants to bless you?

[] Why God search our motivations and thoughts?

Foolish or wise

It is written: "Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who builds this house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock.

"But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house, and it fell. And great was its fall." (Matthew 7:24-27)

For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him. (2 Chronicles 16:9)

He who forms the hearts of all, who considers everything they do. (Psalm 33:15 NIV)

Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account. (Hebrews 4:13 NIV)

4.5 Scriptures cannot be broken

[] Why God is searching for a person like Moses today?

[] Why is that only the Word of God lasts eternally?

[] Why did God say "dwell in the Word"?

[] What does it mean that the Scriptures cannot be broken?

It is written: Then his people recalled the days of old, the days of Moses and his people—where is he who brought them through the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? Where is he who set his Holy Spirit among them, (Isaiah 63:11 NIV)

May the God of peace, who through the blood of the eternal covenant brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, equip you with everything good for doing his will, and may he work in us what is pleasing to him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen. (Hebrews 13:20-21 NIV)

Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your Law, 'I have said you are gods'? If he called them 'gods,' to whom the word of God came and the Scripture cannot be broken. (John 10:34-35 NIV)

The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of our God stands forever." (Isaiah 40:8 NIV)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the law. (Luke 16:17 NIV)

Look in the scroll of the LORD and read: None of these will be missing, not one will lack her mate. For it is his mouth that has given the order, and his Spirit will gather them together. (Isaiah 34:16 NIV)

The rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it. (Isaiah 55:10-11 NIV)

4.6 His Words remain the same

[] How does wisdom call?

[] How can you find wisdom in a busy place?

[] What does God hate?

[] What is evil, and how do you hate evil?

Discern voices

It is written: Does not wisdom cry out, and understanding lift up her voice? She takes her stand on the top of the high hill, beside the way, where the paths meet.

She cries out by the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entrance of the doors: "To you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men. O you simple ones, understand prudence, And you fools, be of an understanding heart. Listen, for I will speak of excellent things, and from the opening of my lips will come right things; for my mouth will speak truth; Wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

All the words of my mouth are with righteousness; nothing crooked or perverse is in them. They are all plain to him who understands, and right to those who find knowledge.

Receive my instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold; For wisdom is better than rubies, and all the things one may desire cannot be compared with her.

"I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge and discretion.

The fear of the Lord is to hate evil;
 Pride and arrogance and the evil way,
 and the perverse mouth I hate.
 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I
 am understanding, I have strength.
 (Proverbs 8:1-14)

4.7 Wisdom of the Lord

[] How do you know if you are traveling on
 the road of righteousness and justice?

Walking on the way of righteousness

It is written: By me kings reign, and
 rulers decree justice. By me princes
 rule, and nobles, all the judges of the
 earth.

I love those who love me, and those
 who seek me diligently will find me.

Riches and honor are with me,
 enduring riches and righteousness.
 My fruit is better than gold, yes, than
 fine gold, and my revenue than choice
 silver.

I traverse the way of righteousness,
 in the midst of the paths of justice,
 that I may cause those who love me
 to inherit wealth, that I may fill their
 treasuries.

“The Lord possessed me at the
 beginning of His way, before His
 works of old. I have been established
 from everlasting, from the beginning,
 before there was ever an earth. When
 there were no depths I was brought
 forth when there were no fountains
 abounding with water.

Before the mountains were settled,
before the hills, I was brought forth;
while as yet He had not made the
earth or the fields, or the primal dust
of the world.

When He prepared the heavens, I was
there, when He drew a circle on the
face of the deep, when He established
the clouds above, when He
strengthened the fountains of the
deep, when He assigned to the sea its
limit so that the waters would not
transgress His command when He
marked out the foundations of the
earth, then I was beside Him as a
master craftsman; And I was daily His
delight, rejoicing always before Him,
rejoicing in His inhabited world, and
my delight was with the sons of men.

“Now, therefore, listen to me, my
children, for blessed are those who
keep my ways. Hear instruction and
be wise, and do not disdain it.

Blessed is the man who listens to me,
watching daily at my gates, waiting at
the posts of my doors. For whoever
finds me finds life, and obtains favor
from the Lord, but he who sins
against me wrongs his own soul; all
those who hate me love death.”
(Proverbs 8:15-36)

The Lord has made bare His holy arm
in the eyes of all the nations, and all
the ends of the earth shall see the
salvation of our God. (Isaiah 52:10)

For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. (Habakkuk 2:14)

He has shown strength with His arm; He has scattered the pride in the imagination of their hearts. He has put down the mighty from their thrones and exalted the lowly. (Luke 1:51-52)

4.8 Word never changes, people do

It is written: He who has ears, let him hear. (Matthew 13:9)

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever. (Hebrews 13:8)

“For I the Lord do not change; therefore, you, O children of Jacob, are not consumed. (Malachi 3:6)

God is not man, that he should lie, or a son of man, that he should change his mind. Has he said, and will he not do it? Or has he spoken, and will he not fulfill it? (Numbers 23:19)

Of old, you laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. They will perish, but you will remain; they will all wear out like a garment. You will change them like a robe, and they will pass away, but you are the same, and your years have no end. (Psalm 102:25-27)

“But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to

their playmates,' We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.' (ESV) (Matthew 11:16-17 ESV)

Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear. (Matthew 13:43 NIV)

Still, other seeds fell on good soil. It came up and yielded a crop, a hundred times more than was sown." When he said this, he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear." (Luke 8:8 NIV)

It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile; it is thrown out. "He who has ears to hear, let him hear." (Luke 14:35 NIV)

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God. (Revelation 2:7)

4.9 Heart to understand God

[] What are God's messages for this generation?

[] What is good soil?

[] How do you transform bad soil into good soil?

[] What comes to mind when you hear the Word?

[] What is the tree of life, and how can eat from it?

[] Is a parable remain just a parable when you hear it?

[] How can we overcome daily battles?

[] What is the Second Death?

[] What are the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven?

Strange or clear

It is written: And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"

He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them, it has not been given. For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

Therefore, I speak to them in parables because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 'Keep on hearing, but do not understand; Keep on seeing, but do not perceive.' (Matthew 13:10-13)

"Make the heart of this people dull, and their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and return and be healed." (Isaiah 6:10)

“Search from the book of the Lord, and read: Not one of these shall fail; not one shall lack her mate. For My mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has gathered them. (Isaiah 34:16)

5 I am Jehovah

5.1 The same, never changing, eternal, Alpha and Omega, Beginning and the End

[] What is your perspective on this world?

[] Why will all words spoken in faith be accomplished by His power?

[] Why do people misinterpret the Word spoken by God?

[] What does it mean that Word of God will last forever?

[] What are the attributes of God?

Word accomplish what it said

It is written: For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, declares the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts.

As the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.

You will go out in joy and be led forth in peace; the mountains and hills will burst into song before you, and all the trees of the field will clap their hands. Instead of the thorn bush will

grow the pine tree, and instead of briars, the myrtle will grow. This will be for the LORD's renown, for an everlasting sign, which will not be destroyed. (Isaiah 55: 8-13 NIV)

The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of our God stands forever. (Isaiah 40:8 NIV)

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. (Hebrews 13:8)

God is not a man, that he should lie, nor a son of man, that he should change his mind. Does he speak and then not act? Does he promise and not fulfill? (Numbers 23:19 NIV)

If we are faithless, he will remain faithful, for he cannot disown himself. (2 Timothy 2:13 NIV)

God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope offered to us may be greatly encouraged. (Hebrews 6:18 NIV)

I will not violate my covenant or alter what my lips have uttered. (Psalm 89:34 NIV)

This is what the LORD says-Israel's King and Redeemer, the LORD Almighty: I am the first and I am the last; apart from me there is no God. (Isaiah 44:6 NIV)

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End. (Revelation 22:13 NIV)

5.2 Righteous judgment

[] Why will the unrighteous be judged?

[] What is sin?

Truth and lie

It is written: What advantage, then, is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? Much in every way! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words of God.

What if some did not have faith? Will their lack of faith nullify God's faithfulness? Not at all! Let God be true, and every man a liar. As it is written: So that you may be proved right when you speak and prevail when you judge.

But if our unrighteousness brings out God's righteousness more clearly, what shall we say? That God is unjust in bringing his wrath on us? (I am using a human argument.) Certainly not! If that were so, how could God judge the world?

Someone might argue, If my falsehood enhances God's truthfulness and so increases his glory, why am I still condemned as a sinner? Why not say as we are being slanderously reported as saying and as some claim that we say—Let us do evil that good may

result? Their condemnation is deserved. (Romans 3:1-8 NIV)

5.3 No one is righteous

[] What qualifies as righteousness in His sight?

[] Why does evil has no fear of God?

[] Where will evil and unrighteousness end up?

It is written: What shall we conclude then? Are we any better? Not at all! We have already made the charge that Jews and Gentiles alike are all under sin.

As it is written: There is no one righteous, not even one; there is no one who understands, no one who seeks God. All have turned away, they have together become worthless; there is no one who does good, not even one. Their throats are open graves; their tongues practice deceit. The poison of vipers is on their lips. Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood; ruin and misery mark their ways and the way of peace they do not know. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God. Therefore no one will be declared righteous in his sight

by observing the law; rather, through the law, we become conscious of sin. (Romans 3:9-20 NIV)

5.4 Righteousness comes through faith

[] How can you obtain righteousness?

[] Why did God give the law?

[] Why is justification possible only by faith?

Law and prophet testify righteousness

It is written: But now apart from the law, the righteousness of God has been made known, to which the Law and the Prophets testify. This righteousness is given through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe.

There is no difference between Jew and Gentile, for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, and all are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus.

God presented Christ as a sacrifice of atonement, through the shedding of his blood to be received by faith. He did this to demonstrate his righteousness because in his forbearance he had left the sins committed beforehand unpunished—he did it to demonstrate his righteousness at the present time, so as to be just and the one who justifies those who have faith in Jesus.

Where, then, is boasting? It is excluded. Because of what law? The law that requires work? No, because

of the law that requires faith. For we maintain that a person is justified by faith apart from the works of the law. Or is God the God of Jews only? Is he not the God of Gentiles too? Yes, of Gentiles too, since there is only one God, who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through that same faith. Do we, then, nullify the law by this faith? Not at all! Rather, we uphold the law. (Romans 3:21-31 NIV)

5.5 Creator's instruction on how to live

The Bible is given so that you may know:

- Who you are
- Who God is
- Where you are
- Where are you going
- Hence, you will know how to live

Learn how to open the 'gates of Blessing' and close the 'gates of a curse.'

The law of the LORD is perfect,
restoring the soul;
The testimony of the LORD is sure,
making wise the simple.
The precepts of the LORD are right,
rejoicing the heart;
The commandment of the LORD is pure,
enlightening the eyes.
The fear of the LORD is clean,
enduring forever;
The judgments of the LORD are true;
they are righteous altogether.

They are more precious than gold than much pure gold; they are sweeter than honey than honey from the comb. Moreover, by them Your servant is warned; In keeping them there is great reward. (Psalm 19:7-10)

Law: code of life; it defines the boundaries of righteousness.

Fear of the Lord: Explains why we need it, avoids waste, forms the character of the chosen, and makes you fearless.

Testimony: Helps to know right from wrong, enjoy what God has done, and provides a way of victory against the enemy.

Commandment: Gives eyes to see, explains why to do things a certain way, and protects from the enemy.

Precepts: Lessons for the heart, helping to find the hidden reasons behind actions.

Judgment: Represents absolute value and complete fairness according to the law.

They triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death (Revelation 12:11)

5.6 How to live on earth

The Bible teaches His children how to live on earth to lead a blessed and abundant life with eternal consequences.

“Most assuredly, I say to you; I am the door of the sheep. All who ever came before Me are thieves and

robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture. The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life and that they may have it more abundantly. (John 10:7-10)

5.7 The Word of God is eternal

The Word of God is eternal. Everything established in obedience to the Word of God is eternal. All other establishments are temporary.

Mysterious of the Gospel

It is written: For he created all things: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. (Colossians 1:16)

Through him all things were made; without him, nothing was made that has been made. (John 1:3 NIV)

He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him. (John 1:10 NIV)

Yet for us, there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live. (1 Corinthians 8:6 NIV)

But in these last days, he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe. (Hebrews 1:2 NIV)

For from him and through him and to him are all things. To him be the glory forever! Amen. (Romans 11:36)

He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:15-18)

But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. (Matthew 15:13)

6 The empty tomb

6.1 Holy Spirit raised Jesus from death to life

[] Why did Mary Magdalene not understand the Word of God?

[] How do you know that the power of the Holy Spirit raised Jesus from death to life, and that He will never die again?

Now is not a time to cry but rejoice

It is written: Early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene went to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance. So she came running to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one Jesus loved, and said, they have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we don't know where they have put him! So Peter and the other disciple started for the tomb.

Both were running, but the other disciple out ran Peter and reached the tomb first. He bent over and looked in at the strips of linen lying there but did not go in. Then Simon Peter, who was behind him, arrived and went into the tomb. He saw the strips of linen lying there, as well as the burial cloth that had been around Jesus' head.

The cloth was folded up by itself, separate from the linen.

Finally, the other disciple, who had reached the tomb first, also went inside. He saw and believed. (They still did not understand from

Scripture that Jesus had to rise from the dead.) (John 20:1-9 NIV)

When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last. I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold, I am alive forever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades. (Revelation 1:17-18)

6.2 Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene

[] How do you know that His children will rise from death to life?

[] What is revealed after the resurrection of Jesus?

Seek the risen not the dead

It is written: Then the disciples went back to their homes, but Mary stood outside the tomb crying. As she wept, she bent over to look into the tomb and saw two angels in white, seated where Jesus' body had been, one at the head and the other at the foot.

They asked her, "Woman, why are you crying?"

"They have taken my Lord away," she said, "and I don't know where they have put him."

At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realize that it was Jesus.

"Woman," he said, "why are you crying?"

Who is it you are looking for?"

Thinking he was the gardener, she said,

"Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will get him."

Jesus said to her, "Mary." She turned towards him and cried out in Aramaic, "Rabboni!" (which means Teacher).

Jesus said, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet returned to the Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, 'I am returning to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'"

Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the news: "I have seen the Lord!" And she told them that he had said these things to her. (John 20:10-18 NIV)

6.3 Jesus appears to His disciples

[] What does it mean to fear the Word?

[] What is the fear of the Lord?

[] Why people hold a bitter root in their hearts?

Peace when you receive forgiveness

It is written: On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"

After he said this, he showed them his hands and side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord. Again, Jesus said, "Peace be with you!

As the Father has sent me, I am sending you." And with that, he breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive anyone his sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven." (John 20:19-23 NIV)

6.4 Jesus appears to Thomas

[] Some people question to mock, while others question to believe. God searches the hearts and minds of people, knows their intentions, and answers accordingly. What questions your belief?

God sees and hears all

It is written: Now Thomas (called Didymus), one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when Jesus came. So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see the nail marks in his hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe it."

A week later his disciples were in the house again and Thomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop

doubting and believe." Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!"

Then Jesus told him, "Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."

Jesus did many other miraculous signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not recorded in this book. But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God and that by believing you may have life in his name. (John 20:24-31 NIV)

6.5 Who are you alike

Let the Spirit reveal your heart. Meet the living God today. Of the people in John 20, who do you resemble the most?

[] How did you encounter the Risen Christ?

[] What valuable and profound surprises have you found in the Word of God?

[] What have you discovered in the Word?

[] How do you discern whether your thoughts originate from God or from the gods of this world?

[] What are the consequences of following the wrong path?

6.6 Word of God and Jesus Christ

[] How do you read, see, and eat the Word of God?

[] What does it mean to drink the blood of Christ, and how often should you do that?

[] Why is disobeying an act against God, and what would be consequence?

God magnified the Word above all

It is written: I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness and thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. (Psalm 138:2)

In the beginning, was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him, nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. (John 1:1-5 NASB)

Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.

Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.

As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate

the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.” (John 6:53-58)

“I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing. “If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire and they are burned. “

If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.

“My Father is glorified by this, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. “

Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love. “If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

“These things I have spoken to you so that My joy may be in you, and *that* your joy may be made full. (John 15:5-11)

Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

The most important one, Lord is One, One God

Hear, O Israel:
The LORD our God,

the LORD is one. (Deuteronomy 6:4)

"The most important one,"
answered Jesus,
"is this: 'Hear, O Israel,
the Lord our God,
the Lord is one. (Mark 12:29)

Therefore, as to the eating of food
offered to idols, we know that "an
idol has no real existence," and that
"there is no God but one." (1
Corinthians 8:4)

7 God the Father

7.1 God is Love

When you read the Word, meditate with the perspective that "God is love, and His commandments are given out of love." His judgments are true and just, and He opens His Word to a humble and repentant heart. God hates evil and desires to bless His children, but we must choose to walk on the pathway of blessing. Evil and the inherited curse manifest through the desires of the flesh and the mind against God's will, spreading to others. Sinners will point fingers at each other unless equipped as courageous men of God's Word.

Cherish His words, anticipate His teachings, and meditate on them every morning. Reflect and listen from your heart every night. Do not rise from your place until you hear what the Spirit teaches you. Believe that He is within you, guiding you. Do not confine Him with your knowledge or experiences. The future belongs to the Lord and will unfold as written. He is almighty and will fulfill all He has promised; He is faithful and never deceives.

[] What is love?

[] What is the love of God?

Will of God

It is written: This is the will of God to you; rejoice always, pray without ceasing, give thanks in all, (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18)

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go;

I will guide you with My eye. (Psalm 32:8)

Repent

I am the living, eternal God, says YHWH.
I am the God who is coming soon.
Do not be careless or imprudent with My word.
Do not be negligent of My word.

I love those who keep My word,
who follow My instructions,
who read and meditate,
who do as written.

I do everything in My time,
and My time is the right time.
I do all that I have said, and as I have said.
What I do is perfect and right.

I will make a new heaven and a new earth.
My plan stands firm against all others
opposing it.
I will thwart all who stand against Me.

Repent!

7.2 God, the Creator

7.2.1 Heaven and Earth

[] How do you know that God created the heavens and the earth?

[] What qualifies for ownership?

[] Who can have power in the "mighty name of Jesus"?

[] How do you know that days of false gods and their followers are numbered?

God created all Galaxy and the host of heaven

It is written: In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.

And God said, "let there be light," and there was light. God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness.

God called the light "day," and the darkness he called "night." And there was evening, and there was morning—the first day. (Genesis 1:1-5 NIV)

Do you not know?

Have you not heard?

Has it not been told to you from the beginning?

Have you not understood since the earth was founded?

He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers. He stretches out the heavens like a canopy and spreads them out like a tent to live in.

He brings princes to naught and reduces the rulers of this world to nothing. No sooner are they planted, no sooner are they sown, no sooner do they take root in the ground, then he blows on them and they wither, and a whirlwind sweeps them away like chaff. (Isaiah 40:21-24 NIV)

“To whom then will you liken Me, or to whom shall I be equal?” says the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see who has created these things, who brings out their host by number; He calls them all by name, by the greatness of His might and the strength of His power; not one is missing.

Why do you say, O Jacob, and speak, O Israel: “My way is hidden from the Lord, and my just claim is passed over by my God”?

Have you not known?

Have you not heard?

The everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable.

He gives power to the weak, and to those who have no might, He increases strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall, but those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint. (Isaiah 40:25-31)

Listen to me, O Jacob, Israel, whom I have called:

I am he; I am the first, and I am the last. My own hand laid the foundations of the earth, and my right hand spread out the heavens;

when I summon them, they all stand up together. (Isaiah 48:12-13)

7.2.2 Created good in His sight

When things operate as designed, they are considered normal and do not require improvement. What He created is good: 'Normal.'

God created all of nature and it was good; 'normal' means good in His sight.

[] What does it mean that the WORD created all things?

[] Why does the enemy dilutes the Word?

[] Nature is created to be in perfect balance for His children. What breaks that balance?

[] Why did God not withdraw the blessings commandment given in creation?

Let there be

It is written: And God said, "Let there be a vault between the waters to separate water from water." So God made the vault and separated the water under the vault from the water above it. And it was so. God called the vault "sky." And there was evening, and there was morning—the second day.

And God said, "Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear." And it was so. God called the dry ground "land" and the gathered waters he called "seas." And God saw that it was good.

Then God said, "Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds." And it was so. The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the third day.

And God said, "Let there be lights in the vault of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark sacred times, and days and years, and let them be lights in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth." And it was so.

God made two great lights—the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night. He also made the stars. God set them in the vault of the sky to give light on the earth, to govern the day and the night, and to separate light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the fourth day.

And God said, "Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the vault of the sky." So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird

according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

God blessed them and said, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth." And there was evening, and there was morning—the fifth day.

And God said, "Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: the livestock, the creatures that move along the ground, and the wild animals, each according to its kind." And it was so. (Genesis 1:6-24)

God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was the morning—the sixth day. (Genesis 1:31)

7.3 Normal means looking good in his sight

[] What is considered good work?

[] What is good in His sight?

It is written: Do what is right and good in the LORD's sight, so that it may go well with you and you may go in and take over the good land that the LORD promised on oath to your forefathers. (Deuteronomy 6:18)

7.4 Normal

Normal life is "kept, under grace, and at peace" from the Lord.

a) It looks good in His sight.

b) It is balanced, neither leaning toward the left nor right, staying within the boundaries of blessings. This balanced life brings power. Your spirit in a balanced position will bring awesome power.

c) To be balanced is to walk in His presence, know His will, and discern the time for action.

d) When you are out of balance, you will be outside of His Word, under the curse, and positioned to sin.

e) Turn neither to the left nor right. Do not overdo or underdo anything you do.

f) Doing your best to achieve a goal with discipline and a controlled mind is good. However, distorting, compromising, or altering principles to attain the goal is wrong.

g) Drop, stop, and refrain from all that is not normal.

h) Normal investment is a blessing, but speculation is wrong.

i) Meet the Lord, YHWH, in God's written way—the normal way, especially in spiritual training.

j) Israel met the living God through appointed feasts: His time, His way.

k) Israel met the living Word face-to-face, eye-to-eye through Jesus Christ.

l) Today, we meet God through the Holy Spirit by worship in spirit and truth.

m) When you become a normal person, you will experience the Living Word in your life—the testimony.

7.5 Be normal person

a) **Wholehearted Devotion:** Just as divided affections in marriage can lead to a broken home, divided spiritual focus prevents a person from fully experiencing God's blessings. A single-hearted focus on God opens the gates to His full blessings.

b) **Genuine Reverence:** God values those who fear Him out of genuine respect and earnestness, rather than those who do so for personal gain.

c) **Living in Balance with God:** A balanced life aligned with God's will, way, and timing ensures His protection, provision, and power. Imbalance, on the other hand, leads to acting on personal judgment outside His boundaries.

d) **Consequences of Abnormal Means:** Jacob and Rebecca's attempts to fulfill God's plan through deceitful means resulted in significant personal costs, highlighting the pitfalls of using improper methods to achieve divine purposes.

e) **Daily Spiritual Connection:** Encourages daily engagement with God through prayer, worship, and observing His presence in nature and daily events. A child's earnest desire to meet the Spirit of the Lord leads to encountering the living God.

f) **Frequency of Divine Engagement:** Questions the frequency of seeking God, comparing it to how often one meets with loved ones, and challenges individuals to reflect on their spiritual priorities.

8 Life in His image

8.1 Breath of God and life

[] What would last for eternity?

[] God has the power to take away life at any moment, yet evil still exists. Why?

Tree of knowledge: Good and evil

It is written: This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created.

When the LORD God made the earth and the heavens—and no shrub of the field had yet appeared on the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprung up, for the LORD God had not sent rain on the earth, and there was no man to work the ground, but streams came up from the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground—the LORD God formed the man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being.

Now the LORD God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden; and there he put the man he had formed. And the LORD God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground—trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden was the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. (Genesis 2:4-9)

8.2 Image of God

[] What does it mean that you are created in the image of God?

[] What does "image of God" mean to you?

[] All living persons were made in the image of God and have the potential to become children of God, what stops that?

Duty and authority

It is written: Then God said, let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God, he created him; male and female, he created them. (Genesis 1:26-27 NIV)

8.3 Blessings and call to do

[] Are you on a blessed path of God?

It is written: God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground." Then God said, "I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures

that move on the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food." And it was so.

God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the sixth day. (Genesis 1:28-31 NIV)

Thus the heavens and the earth were completed in their entire vast array. By the seventh day, God had finished the work he had been doing, so on the seventh day, he rested from all his work. (Genesis 2:1-2 NIV)

8.4 Almighty

[] Why is Christ the only Savior and Lord?

[] Who gave you the authority of Christ?

[] How do you witness for God?

It is written: This is what the LORD says—Israel's King and Redeemer, the LORD Almighty: I am the first, and I am the last; apart from me, there is no God. (Isaiah 44:6 NIV)

Lead out those who have eyes but are blind, who have ears but are deaf. All the nations gather together, and the peoples assemble.

Which of them foretold this and proclaimed to us the former things? Let them bring in their witnesses to prove they were right so that others may hear and say, "It is true." "You are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "and my servant whom I have chosen,

so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he.

Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me. I, even I, am the LORD, and apart from me, there is no savior. I have revealed and saved and proclaimed—I, and not some foreign god among you. You are my witnesses, declares the LORD, that I am God. Yes, and from ancient days I am he. No one can deliver out of my hand. When I act, who can reverse it?" (Isaiah 43:8-13)

8.5 Lord is one

[] What are His commandments, decrees, and laws?

[] How do you teach your children God's words whenever you are able?

[] What does it mean the Lord is One?

One God

It is written: These are the commands, decrees, and laws the LORD your God directed me to teach you to observe in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess, so that you, your children, and their children after them may fear the LORD your God as long as you live by keeping all his decrees and commands that I give you, and so that you may enjoy a long life.

Hear, O Israel, and be careful to obey so that it may go well with you and that you may increase greatly in a land flowing with milk and honey, just

as the LORD, the God of your fathers, promised you.

Moses said

Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one. (Deuteronomy 6:1-4)

Jesus said

"The most important one," answered Jesus, "is this:

'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. (Mark 12:29 NIV)

Apostle Paul said

There is one body and one Spirit—just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your call—one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all. (Ephesians 4:4-6)

For although there may be so-called gods in heaven or on earth—as indeed there are many “gods” and many “lords”— yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist. (1 Corinthians 8:5-6)

8.6 God the provider in Love and Truth

[] Why is true love the most powerful force?

[] Why did God created Eve later?

[] What does it mean that we should thank God first?

It is written: The LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him."

Now the LORD God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them, and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds of the air, and all the beasts of the field.

But for Adam, no suitable helper was found. So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep, and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and closed up the place with flesh. Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man. (Genesis 2:18-22 NIV)

The man said,

"This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called 'woman,' for she was taken out of man." (Genesis 2:23 NIV)

8.7 Provider of genealogy

[] How does God preserved humanity's future generations?

[] Did you know that everyone in this genealogy had children except Abram? Do you know why?

[] What is the meaning of Peleg?

Flood, the Earth Divided

It is written: Two years after the flood, when Shem was 100 years old, he became the father of Arphaxad. And after he became the father of Arphaxad, Shem lived 500 years and had other sons and daughters. When Arphaxad had lived 35 years, he became the father of Shelah. And after he became the father of Shelah, Arphaxad lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters.

When Shelah had lived 30 years, he became the father of Eber. And after he became the father of Eber, Shelah lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters. When Eber had lived 34 years, he became the father of Peleg. And after he became the father of Peleg, Eber lived 430 years and had other sons and daughters.

When Peleg had lived 30 years, he became the father of Reu. And after he became the father of Reu, Peleg lived 209 years and had other sons and daughters. (Genesis 11:10-18)

Two sons were born to Eber: One was named Peleg because in his days, the earth was divided, and his brother was named Joktan. (Genesis 10:25)

From Peleg to Abram

When Reu had lived 32 years, he became the father of Serug. And after he became the father of Serug, Reu lived 207 years and had other sons

and daughters. When Serug had lived 30 years, he became the father of Nahor. And after he became the father of Nahor, Serug lived 200 years and had other sons and daughters.

When Nahor had lived 29 years, he became the father of Terah. And after he became the father of Terah, Nahor lived 119 years and had other sons and daughters. After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

This is the account of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran. And Haran became the father of Lot. While his father Terah was still alive, Haran died in Ur of the Chaldeans, in the land of his birth. Abram and Nahor both married. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah; she was the daughter of Haran, the father of both Milcah and Iscah.

Now Sarai was barren; she had no children. Terah took his son Abram, his grandson Lot son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, the wife of his son Abram, and together they set out from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to Canaan. But when they came to Haran, they settled there. Terah lived 205 years, and he died in Haran. (Genesis 11:19-32 NIV)

Sometime later, Abraham was told that Milcah is also a mother; she has borne sons to your brother Nahor: Uz

the firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel (the father of Aram), Kesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel. Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. Milcah bore these eight sons to Abraham's brother Nahor. His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also had sons: Tebah, Graham, Tahash, and Maacah. (Genesis 22:20-24 NIV)

8.8 Holding the universe together

[] Why does no one have the power to alter God's plan?

[] Do you know how many stars there are per galaxy and how many galaxies there are in the universe?

Lord calls each star by name

It is written: "To whom will you compare me? Or who is my equal?" says the Holy One.

He who brings out the starry host one by one and calls them each by name; because of his great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing. (Isaiah 40:25-26 NIV-UK)

8.9 Creator of darkness, disaster, light and prosperity

[] What does it mean that there is only one God?

[] What is the meaning of blessed?

Create disaster, form life, bring prosperity

It is written: I am the LORD, and there is no other; apart from me, there is no God.

I will strengthen you, though you have not acknowledged me so that from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting, men may know there is none besides me.

I am the LORD, and there is no other. I form the light and create darkness; I bring prosperity and create disaster; I, the LORD, do all these things. (Isaiah 45:5-7 NIV)

8.10 Covenant with God

Spoken Word is absolute Law; the Word spoken by God is absolute. Disobedience brought a Curse. We all hear three voices: God, self, and others. Choice is mine, but not the consequence.

[] How does evil enter through diluted Words?

[] What does it mean to live by the Word and not by dust?

[] Why did Adam hearken to the voice of women?

It is written: To Adam, he said, "Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, 'You must not eat of it,' Cursed is the ground because of you; through painful toil, you will eat of it all the days of your life. It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field.

By the sweat of your brow, you will eat your food until you return to the ground since from it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust, you will return." (Genesis 3:17-19 NIV)

I will not violate my covenant or alter what my lips have uttered. (Psalm 89:34 NIV)

9 God: I AM

9.1 I AM Who I AM

[] God is faithful and cannot disown Himself, what does that mean to us?

[] What is included in the name "I AM"?

[] What are the names of God that He has revealed to you?

It is written: God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM. This is what you are to say to the Israelites: I AM has sent me to you.

"God also said to Moses, "Say to the Israelites, The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob has sent me to you. This is my name forever, the name by which I am to be remembered from generation to generation."

God also said to Moses, "I am the YHWH (LORD). I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as God Almighty, but by my name, the YHWH (LORD), I did not make myself known to them. I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, where they lived as aliens. Moreover, I have heard the groaning of the Israelites, whom the Egyptians are enslaving, and I have remembered my covenant.

Therefore, say to the Israelites: 'I am the YHWH (LORD), and I will bring you out from under the yoke of the

Egyptians. I will free you from being slaves to them, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with mighty acts of judgment.

I will take you as my own people, and I will be your God. Then you will know that I am the YHWH (LORD) your God, who brought you out from under the yoke of the Egyptians. And I will bring you to the land I swore with uplifted hand to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. I will give it to you as a possession. I am the YHWH (LORD).'

Moses reported this to the Israelites, but they did not listen to him because of their discouragement and cruel bondage." Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go, tell Pharaoh King of Egypt to let the Israelites go out of his country." But Moses said to the LORD, "If the Israelites will not listen to me, why would Pharaoh listen to me since I speak with faltering lips?" (Exodus 6:2-12)

9.2 I AM the Alpha and Omega, First and Last

[] What it means to "stand up together"?

[] What does it mean that earth is preserved by the Word and also reserved for fire?

It is written: Listen to me, O Jacob, Israel, whom I have called:

I am he; I am the first, and I am the last.

My own hand laid the foundations of the earth, and my right hand spread

out the heavens; when I summon them, they all stand up together. (Isaiah 48:12-13 NIV)

I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand—I who set the heavens in place, who laid the foundations of the earth, and who say to Zion, 'You are my people.' (Isaiah 51:16 NIV)

But the heavens and the earth, which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the Day of Judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord, one day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be

dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?

Nevertheless, we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. (2 Peter 3:7-13)

9.3 Lord watches from the beginning to the end

[] What does it mean that God watches your life from the beginning to the end?

It is written: I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead but of the living. (Matthew 22:32)

“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” (Revelation 1:8)

9.4 I am your Redeemer, you are mine, I am with you in all

[] What is the meaning of Redeemer and Almighty to your life?

[] What does it mean to you that God created you and called your name?

[] How can you pass through water and fire?

[] How do I make my sins swept away?

It is written: This is what the LORD says—Israel's King and Redeemer, the LORD Almighty: I am the first, and I am the last; apart from me, there is no God. (Isaiah 44:6 NIV)

But now, this is what the LORD says—he who created you,

Jacob, he who formed you, Israel:
Fear not, for I have redeemed you;
I have summoned you by name; you
are mine.

When you pass through the waters, I
will be with you; and when you pass
through the rivers, they will not
sweep over you. When you walk
through the fire, you will not be
burned; the flames will not set you
ablaze. For I am the LORD, your God,
the Holy One of Israel, your Savior; I
give Egypt for your ransom, Cush and
Seba in your stead. Since you are
precious and honored in my sight, and
because I love you, I will give men in
exchange for you and people in
exchange for your life.

Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I
will bring your children from the east
and gather you from the west. I will
say to the north, 'Give them up!' and
to the south, 'Do not hold them back.'
Bring my sons from afar and my
daughters from the ends of the
earth—everyone who is called by my
name, whom I created for my glory,
whom I formed and made. (Isaiah
43:1-7 NIV)

But now listen, O Jacob, my servant,
Israel, whom I have chosen. This is
what the LORD says—he who made
you, who formed you in the womb,
and who will help you:

Do not be afraid, O Jacob, my servant,
Jeshurun, whom I have chosen. For I

will pour water on the thirsty land,
and streams on the dry ground; I will
pour out my Spirit on your offspring,
and my blessing on your descendants.

They will spring up like grass in a
meadow, like poplar trees by flowing
streams. One will say, 'I belong to the
LORD'; another will call himself by the
name of Jacob; still, another will
write on his hand, 'The Lord's, and
will take the name Israel. (Isaiah
44:1-5 NIV)

Remember these things, O Jacob, for
you are my servant,

O Israel. I have made you; you are my
servant; O Israel, I will not forget you.
I have swept away your offenses like
a cloud, your sins like the morning
mist. Return to me, for I have
redeemed you.

Sing for joy, O heavens, for the LORD
has done this; shout aloud, O earth
beneath. Burst into song, your
mountains, your forests, and all your
trees, for the LORD, has redeemed
Jacob; he displays his glory in Israel.
(Isaiah 44:21-23 NIV)

9.5 I am your husband, the God of all the earth

[] What does it mean that God called you to
be His bride?

[] When will the time without distress come?

It is written: "Do not be afraid; you
will not suffer shame. Do not fear
disgrace; you will not be humiliated.

You will forget the shame of your youth and remember no more the reproach of your widowhood.

For your Maker is your husband—the LORD Almighty is his name—the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer; he is called the God of all the earth.

The LORD will call you back as if you were a wife deserted and distressed in spirit—a wife who married young, only to be rejected," says your God. "For a brief moment, I abandoned you, but with deep compassion, I will bring you back. In a surge of anger, I hid my face from you for a moment, but with everlasting kindness, I will have compassion on you," says the LORD your Redeemer. (Isaiah 54:4-8 NIV)

9.6 I AM HE who will sustain you

[] Check the action verbs written here and explain their meaning.

[] What must you do for God to sustain, rescue, and carry you?

It is written: Bel bows down, Nebo stoops low; their idols are borne by beasts of burden. The images that are carried about are burdensome, a burden for the weary. They stoop and bow down together; unable to rescue the burden, they themselves go off into captivity.

Listen to me, O house of Jacob, all you who remain of the house of Israel, you whom I have upheld since you

were conceived and have carried since your birth. Even to your old age and grey hairs, I am he; I am he who will sustain you. I have made you, and I will carry you; I will sustain you, and I will rescue you.

To whom will you compare me or count me equal? To whom will you liken me that we may be compared? Some pour out gold from their bags and weigh out silver on the scales; they hire a goldsmith to make it into a god, and they bow down and worship it. They lift it to their shoulders and carry it; they set it up in its place, and there it stands. From that spot, it cannot move. Though one cries out to it, it does not answer; it cannot save him from his troubles. (Isaiah 46:1-7 NIV)

9.7 I AM who comforts you

[] What it mean that He formed you and gave you life?

[] What are the WORD and the Name that God gave you?

It is written: I, even I, am he who comforts you. Who are you that you fear mortal men, the sons of men, who are but grass, that you forget the LORD your Maker, who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, that you live in constant terror every day because of the wrath of the oppressor, who is bent on destruction?

For where is the wrath of the oppressor? The cowering prisoners will soon be set free; they will not die in their dungeon, nor will they lack bread, for I am the LORD your God, who churns up the sea so that its waves roar—the LORD Almighty is his name. I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand. I who set the heavens in place. (Isaiah 51:12-16a NIV)

9.8 I AM the defender

He promised to defend, strengthen, hold, and go through with you.

[] What must you do to be in His promised protection?

Defending the city

It is written: I will defend this city and save it, for my sake and for the sake of David, my servant! (Isaiah 37:35 NIV)

The LORD said, "Surely I will deliver you for a good purpose; surely I will make your enemies plead with you in times of disaster and times of distress." (Jeremiah 15:11 NIV)

"I will send four kinds of destroyers against them, declares the LORD, the sword to kill and the dogs to drag away and the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy." (Jeremiah 15:3 NIV)

"In that day, declares the LORD Almighty, I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them." (Jeremiah 30:8 NIV)

"On that day, when all the nations of the earth are gathered against her, I will make Jerusalem an immovable rock for all the nations. All who try to move it will injure themselves." (Zechariah 12:3 NIV)

It is written: So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand. (Isaiah 41:10 NIV)

It is written: For I am the LORD, your God, who takes hold of your right hand and says to you, do not fear; I will help you. (Isaiah 41:13 NIV)

Going through with you

It is written: When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and when you pass through the rivers, they will not sweep over you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned; the flames will not set you ablaze. (Isaiah 43:2 NIV)

9.9 I AM the Lord

[] What do you need to experience what God promised?

[] What is His everlasting covenant with you?

Those who hope in Christ will not be disappointed. He loves justice and hates iniquity.

It is written: This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "See, I will beckon to the Gentiles, I will lift up my banner to the peoples; they will bring your sons in their arms and carry your daughters on their shoulders.

Kings will be your foster fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers. They will bow down before you with their faces to the ground; they will lick the dust at your feet. Then you will know that I am the LORD; those who hope in me will not be disappointed." (Isaiah 49:22-23 NIV)

It is written: For I, the LORD, love justice; I hate robbery and iniquity. In my faithfulness, I will reward them and make an everlasting covenant with them. Their descendants will be known among the nations and their offspring among the peoples. All who see them will acknowledge that they are a people the LORD has blessed. (Isaiah 61:8-9 NIV)

9.12 I AM unfailing love of Israel

[] How do you know that God will keep His covenant?

It is written: "To me, this is like the days of Noah when I swore that the waters of Noah would never again cover the earth. So now I have sworn

not to be angry with you, never to rebuke you again. Though the mountains be shaken and the hills be removed, yet my unfailing love for you will not be shaken, nor my covenant of peace be removed, says the LORD, who has compassion on you." (Isaiah 54:9-10 NIV)

9.13 I AM God

[] What are the facts that shows the earth was created as a perfect habitat for people?

[] Why is what He says always right?

[] How do you know that His unfailing love is with you?

I declare what is right

It is written: For this is what the LORD says—he who created the heavens, he is God; he who fashioned and made the earth, he founded it; he did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited—he says: "I am the LORD, and there is no other.

I have not spoken in secret, from somewhere in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the LORD, speak the truth; I declare what is right." (Isaiah 45:18-19 NIV)

It is written: But Zion said, "The LORD has forsaken me, the Lord has forgotten me." "Can a mother forget the baby at her breast and have no compassion on the child she has

borne? Though she may forget, I will not forget you!

See, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands; your walls are ever before me.

Your sons hasten back, and those who laid you waste depart from you. Lift up your eyes and look around; all your sons gather and come to you. As surely as I live," declares the LORD, "you will wear them all as ornaments; you will put them on, like a bride.

Though you were ruined and made desolate and your land laid waste, now you will be too small for your people, and those who devoured you will be far away.

The children born during your bereavement will yet say in your hearing, 'this place is too small for us; give us more space to live in.' Then you will say in your heart, 'Who bore me these? I was bereaved and barren; I was exiled and rejected. Who brought these up? I was left all alone, but these—where have they come from?'" (Isaiah 49:14-21 NIV)

9.14 I AM HE who created you to praise me

[] What causes you to delay repentance, and what are the consequences?

It is written: The wild animals honor me, the jackals and the owls, because I provide water in the desert and streams in the wasteland, to give

drink to my people, my chosen, the people I formed for myself that they may proclaim my praise.

Yet you have not called upon me, O Jacob; you have not wearied yourselves for me, O Israel. You have not brought me sheep for burnt offerings nor honored me with your sacrifices.

I have not burdened you with grain offerings nor wearied you with demands for incense. You have not bought any fragrant calamus for me or lavished on me the fat of your sacrifices. But you have burdened me with your sins and wearied me with your offenses. (Isaiah 43:20-24 NIV)

9.15 I AM your counselor

[] What are His instruction and counsel?

It is written: I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will counsel you and watch over you. (Psalm 32:8 NIV)

My son, pay attention to what I say; listen closely to my words. Do not let them out of your sight; keep them within your heart, for they are life to those who find them and health to a man's whole body.

Above all else, guard your heart, for it is the wellspring of life. Put away perversity from your mouth; keep corrupt talk far from your lips. Let your eyes look straight ahead, and fix

your gaze directly before you. Make level paths for your feet and take only ways that are firm. Do not swerve to the right or the left; keep your foot from evil. (Proverbs 4:20-27 NIV)

9.16 GOD'S name (AKA)

The name of God our Stronghold (Proverbs 18:10; Psalms 20:7; Isaiah 50:10)

The name of God is Jehovah – The name of God is YHWH (Exodus 3:15; 34:5-7)

The name of God is Elohim – My Creator (Deuteronomy 10:17; Psalms 139:13-14; Exodus 4:11; Isaiah 43)

The name of God is Tsidkenu – My Righteousness (Jeremiah 23:6; 2 Corinthians 5:21; Romans 3:22; 6:16)

The name of God is El Elyon – Highest God (Sovereign Over All) (Genesis 42:6; 45:5-8; 50:20; Deuteronomy 32:39; Job 1:6-12; 2:1-10; Psalm 20:1-2; 78:35; 1 Samuel 1:5-6; 2:6-10; Isaiah 5:5-7; 14:24-27; 45:6-7; 46:9-10; Daniel 2:22-23; 4:34-35)

The name of God is Adonai – My Lord, My Master (Deuteronomy 9:26; Malachi 1:6; Psalms 2:4; 8:1; 37:12-13; 89:50-51; 97:5; 119:125; 123:2; 135:5; 136:6; 141:8-10; 145:14-16)

The name of God is El Roi – God Who Sees (Genesis 16; Psalms 139:7-9)

The name of God is El Shaddai – God Almighty (Genesis 17:1-8; 35:11; Exodus 6:3)

The name of God is Jehovah Ezer – The LORD our Helper (Psalms 54:4; 37:40; 118:7; 21; 2:1-2)

The name of God is Jehovah Jireh – The LORD Will Provide (Genesis 22:14; Isaiah 31:1)

The name of God is Jehovah Rapha – The LORD our Healer (Exodus 15:22-27; Numbers 12:9-13; Deuteronomy 32:39; 2 Kings 20:1-5; 2 Chronicles 7:14; Isaiah 1:4-6; 45:6-7; Jeremiah 8:22; 17:14; 30:15-17; Hosea 5:14-6:1)

The name of God is Jehovah Roi – The LORD is My Shepherd (Psalms 23:1; 100:3; Isaiah 53:6; Ezekiel 34:11)

The name of God is Jehovah Sabaoth – The LORD of Hosts (of Army) (1 Samuel 17:45; 4:3-11; Jeremiah 20:11-13; Haggai 1:7)

The name of God is Jehovah Nissi – The LORD our Banner (Exodus 17:15; Numbers 21:8; 13:32; 14:4; 1 Samuel 15:19-23)

The name of God is Jehovah Shalom – The LORD our Peace (Leviticus 26:2-6; Numbers 6:22-27; Psalms 119:165; Isaiah 48:18; 26:3; 9:6; Jeremiah 29:11)

The name of God is Jehovah Shammah – The LORD is there (Exodus 13:20-22; 20:1-6; 23:20-22; 33:12-16; 34:12-17;

40:34-38; Deuteronomy 4:37; Joshua 1:1-5; Judges 6:14-16; 1 Samuel 4:6-7; 2 Chronicle 7:1-5; Psalms 132:8-14; Isaiah 63:9; Ezekiel 8:3-18; 10:3-19; 11:22-23; 48:35)

The name of God is Jehovah Mekeddeshem – The LORD who Sanctifies (Exodus 31:12-18; Leviticus 20:7-8)

10 GOD: Beware**10.1 My thoughts and ways are different than yours**

[] How do you tune your thoughts to God?

It is written: "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, declares the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts.

As the rain and the snow come down from heaven and do not return to it without watering the earth and making it bud and flourish so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater, so is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.

You will go out in joy and be led forth in peace; the mountains and hills will burst into song before you, and all the trees of the field will clap their hands. Instead of the thorn bush will grow the pine tree, and instead of briars, the myrtle will grow. This will be for the LORD's renown, for an everlasting sign, which will not be destroyed." (Isaiah 55:8-13 NIV)

10.2 Do not dwell on the past

[] How do you empty your old ways and receive new ones?

[] What makes people "dwell in the past?"

It is written: This is what the LORD says—your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "For your sake, I will send to Babylon and bring down as fugitives all the Babylonians, in the ships in which they took pride. I am the LORD, your Holy One, Israel's Creator, your King."

This is what the LORD says—he who made a way through the sea, a path through the mighty waters, who drew out the chariots and horses, the army and reinforcements together, and they lay there, never to rise again, extinguished, snuffed out like a wick: "Forget the former things; do not dwell on the past. See, I am doing a new thing! Now it springs up; do you not perceive it? I am making a way in the desert and streams in the wasteland." (Isaiah 43:14-19 NIV)

10.3 Worship Me not by human rules but by My rule

[] How do you sanctify your heart?

It is written: The Lord says: "These people come near to me with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship of me is based on merely human rules they have been taught." (Isaiah 29:13)

10.4 Death is not the end; the dead will rise from the dust

[] Vanity or eternity, what drives you?

[] How do you attain the salvation of your soul and resurrection from the dead?

It is written: LORD, you establish peace for us; all that we have accomplished, you have done for us. O LORD, our God, other lords besides you have ruled over us, but your name alone do we honor.

They are now dead; they live no more; those departed spirits do not rise. You punished them and brought them to ruin; you wiped out all memory of them. You have enlarged the nation, O LORD; you have enlarged the nation. You have gained glory for yourself; you have extended all the borders of the land.

LORD, they came to you in their distress; when you disciplined them, they could barely whisper a prayer. As a woman with child and about to give birth writhes and cries out in her pain, so were we in your presence, O LORD.

We were with child, we writhed in pain, but we gave birth to wind. We have not brought salvation to the earth; we have not given birth to people of the world.

But your dead will live; their bodies will rise. You, who dwell in the dust, wake up and shout for joy. Your dew is like the dew of the morning; the

earth will give birth to her dead.
(Isaiah 26:12-19 NIV)

10.5 Remember the golden cow

[] Why does God hate idol worship?

[] What makes an idol?

[] What are the penalties for pride on earth and in eternity?

[] How do you pray for the glory of God on behalf of people?

It is written: You have been rebellious against the LORD ever since I have known you. I lay prostrate before the LORD those forty days and forty nights because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

I prayed to the LORD and said, "O Sovereign LORD, do not destroy your people, your own inheritance that you redeemed by your great power and brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

Remember your servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Overlook the stubbornness of these people, their wickedness, and their sin. Otherwise, the country from which you brought us will say, 'Because the LORD was not able to take them into the land he had promised them, and because he hated them, he brought them out to put them to death in the desert.' But they are your people, your inheritance that you brought out by your great power and your

outstretched arm." (Deuteronomy 9:24-29 NIV)

10.6 Repent, return and live

[] Why does God want people to repent and return?

[] God will save you in times of distress if you seek His face, repent, and obey. How do you seek His face?

[] How do you pray for His promise to be fulfilled?

Greed is idol worship and leads to corruption, destruction, and a wasted life.

It is written: Do I take any pleasure in the death of the wicked? Declares the Sovereign Lord, rather, am I not pleased when they turn from their ways and live? (Ezekiel 18:32)

"I will accept you as fragrant incense when I bring you out from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will show myself holy among you in the sight of the nations. Then you will know that I am the Lord when I bring you into the land of Israel, the land I had sworn with uplifted hand to give to your fathers. You will know that I am the Lord when I deal with you for my name's sake and not according to your evil ways and your corrupt practices, O house of Israel," declares the Sovereign Lord. (Ezekiel 20:41-42, 44 NIV)

"As surely as I live," declares the Sovereign Lord, "I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! Why will you die, O house of Israel?" (Ezekiel 33:11 NIV)

But if from there you seek the LORD your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul. When you are in distress, and all these things have happened to you, then in later days, you will return to the LORD your God and obey him. For the LORD your God is a merciful God; he will not abandon or destroy you or forget the covenant with your forefathers, which he confirmed to them by oath. (Deuteronomy 4:29-31 NIV)

10.7 Remember Abraham and Sarah

[] What do you need to do to be delivered from the quarry?

It is written: Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness and who seek the LORD: Look to the rock from which you were cut and to the quarry from which you were hewn; look to Abraham, your father, and to Sarah, who gave you birth. When I called him, he was but one, and I blessed him and made him many.

The LORD will surely comfort Zion and will look with compassion on all her ruins; he will make her deserts like

Eden, her wastelands like the garden of the LORD. Joy and gladness will be found in her, thanksgiving, and the sound of singing. (Isaiah 51:1-3 NIV)

10. 8 All bloodshed will demand an accounting

[] Why does shedding of blood begets more blood?

It is written: And for your lifeblood, I will surely demand an accounting. I will demand an accounting from every animal. And from each man, too, I will demand an accounting for the life of his fellow man. (Genesis 9:5 NIV)

10.9 Nations like a drop in a bucket

A life may filled with diligence and discipline, but without faith, it is a waste.

[] Did you know the nations are like a drop in the bucket for God? However, proclaiming the good news of salvation is your task?

It is written: Surely the nations are like a drop in a bucket; they are regarded as dust on the scales; he weighs the islands as though they were fine dust.

Lebanon is not sufficient for altar fires, nor its animals enough for burnt offerings. Before him, all the nations are as nothing; they are regarded by him as worthless and less than nothing.

To whom, then, will you compare God? What image will you compare him to? As for an idol, a craftsman casts it,

and a goldsmith overlays it with gold and fashions silver chains for it. A man too poor to present such an offering selects wood that will not rot. He looks for a skilled craftsman to set up an idol that will not topple. (Isaiah 40:15-20 NIV)

10.10 Earth will wear out, but My salvation will last forever

[] How would people wear out the Earth and calling condemnation?

[] What are the signs His righteousness and salvations draw near speedily? `

It is written: Listen to me, my people; hear me, my nation: The law will go out from me; my justice will become a light to the nations.

My righteousness draws near speedily, my salvation is on the way, and my arm will bring justice to the nations. The islands will look to me and wait in hope for my arm.

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look at the earth beneath; the heavens will vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment, and its inhabitants will die like flies. But my salvation will last forever, and my righteousness will never fail. (Isaiah 51:4-6 NIV)

11 I AM your strength

11.1 Lord is my strength

[] What does it mean to receive strength, and how do you attain it?

It is written:
 Why do you say,
 O Jacob, and complain,
 O Israel: "My way is hidden from the
 Lord, and my just claim is passed over
 by my God"?
 Have you not known?
 Have you not heard?
 The everlasting God, the Lord,
 The Creator of the ends of the earth,
 Neither faints nor is weary.
 His understanding is unsearchable.
 He gives power to the weak,
 And to those who have no might, He
 increases strength.
 Even the youths shall faint and be
 weary,
 And the young men shall utterly fall,
 But those who wait on the Lord Shall
 renew their strength;
 They shall mount up with wings like
 eagles,
 They shall run and not be weary,
 They shall walk and not faint. (Isaiah
 40:27-31)

11.2 Whom will you ask for help

[] How do you prepare for the coming judgment?

It is written: What will you do on the day of reckoning, when disaster comes from afar? To whom will you

run for help? Where will you leave your riches? Nothing will remain but to cringe among the captives or fall among the slain. Yet, for all this, his anger is not turned away, and his hand is still upraised. (Isaiah 10:3-4 NIV)

11.3 You are like grass in the field

[] Why are all establishments outside His foundation and Word temporary?

It is written: A voice says, "Cry out." And I said, "What shall I cry? All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field. The grass withers, and the flowers fall because the breath of the LORD blows on them. Surely the people are grass. The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of our God stands forever." (Isaiah 40:6-8 NIV)

11.4 Know these facts found by Solomon

It is a gift; power comes from above when we obey the Word; our roots are not on earth but above.

[] Why is what God does always right?

It is written: He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also, He has put eternity in their hearts, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end. I know that whatever God does, it shall be forever. Nothing can be added to it, and nothing was taken from it. God

does it, that men should fear before Him. (Ecclesiastes 3:11,14)

Here is what I have seen: It is good and fitting for one to eat and drink and to enjoy the good of all his labor in which he toils under the sun all the days of his life which God gives him; for it is his heritage. As for every man to whom God has given riches and wealth and given him the power to eat of it, to receive his heritage and rejoice in his labor-this is the gift of God. (Ecclesiastes 5:18-19)

Though a sinner does evil a hundred times, and his days are prolonged, yet I surely know that it will be well with those who fear God, who fear before Him. (Ecclesiastes 8:12)

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God and keep His commandments, for this are man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil. (Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

11.5 God's broken heart

[] What does it mean that God has emotions, particularly that of love?

It is written: I will sing for the one I love a song about his vineyard: My loved one had a vineyard on a fertile hillside. He dug it up and cleared it of stones, and planted it with the choicest vines. He built a watch tower in it and cut out a winepress as well.

Then he looked for a crop of good grapes, but it yielded only bad fruit.

Now you dwellers in Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge between me and my vineyard. What more could have been done for my vineyard than I have done for it? When I looked for good grapes, why did it yield only bad?

Now I will tell you what I am going to do to my vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it will be destroyed; I will break down its wall, and it will be trampled. I will make it a wasteland, neither pruned nor cultivated, and briers and thorns will grow there. I will command the clouds not to rain on it. The vineyard of the LORD Almighty is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are the garden of his delight. And he looked for justice, but saw bloodshed; for righteousness, but heard cries of distress. (Isaiah 5:1-7 NIV)

"I revealed myself to those who did not ask for me; I was found by those who did not seek me. To a nation that did not call on my name,

I said, 'Here am I, here am I.' All day long, I have held out my hands to obstinate people, who walk in ways not good, pursuing their own imaginations—a people who continually provoke me to my very face, offering sacrifices in gardens and burning incense on altars of brick; who sit among the graves and spend

their nights keeping secret vigil; who eat the flesh of pigs, and whose pots hold broth of unclean meat; who say, 'Keep away; don't come near me, for I am too sacred for you!'

Such people are smoke in my nostrils, a fire that keeps burning all day. See, it stands written before me; I will not keep silent but will pay back in full; I will pay it back into their laps both your sins and the sins of your fathers," says the LORD. "Because they burned sacrifices on the mountains and defied me on the hills, I will measure into their laps the full payment for their former deeds." (Isaiah 65:1-7 NIV)

11.6 Woe to you!

[] What quarrels in your heart with the maker?

[] What does it mean to you that God sees everything and nothing hidden from Him?

[] Why is pride the prelude to destruction?

[] Why do fools mock death, and why does God call them stupid?

[] Why does enemy works to dilute the truth?

A. Who speaks against God

It is written: "Woe to him who quarrels with his Maker, to him who is but a potsherd among the potsherds on the ground. Does the clay say to the potter, 'What are you

making?' Does your work say, 'He has no hands?' (Isaiah 45:9 NIV)

B. Who works in hiding against God

It is written: Woe to those who go to great depths to hide their plans from the LORD, who do their work in darkness and think, "Who sees us? Who will know?" You turn things upside down as if the potter were thought to be like the clay!

Shall what is formed say to him who formed it, "He did not make me?" Can the pot say of the potter, "He knows nothing?" (Isaiah 29:15- 16 NIV)

C. Who speaks against parents of life

It is written: Woe to him who says to his father, 'What have you begotten?' or to his mother, 'What have you brought to birth?' (Isaiah 45:10 NIV)

D. Woe to traitors

It is written: Woe to you, O destroyer, you who have not been destroyed! Woe to you, O traitor, you who have not been betrayed! When you stop destroying, you will be destroyed; when you stop betraying, you will be betrayed. (Isaiah 33:1 NIV)

E. Who is wise in own eyes

It is written: Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes and clever in their own sight. (Isaiah 5:21 NIV)

F. Heroes of drink and rejection of the law of God

It is written: Woe to those who are heroes at drinking wine and champions at mixing drinks, who acquit the guilty for a bribe but deny justice to the innocent.

Therefore, as tongues of fire lick up straw and as dry grass sinks down in flames, so their roots will decay and their flowers blow away like dust; for they have rejected the law of the LORD Almighty and spurned the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Therefore, the LORD's anger burns against his people; his hand is raised, and he strikes them down. The mountains shake, and the dead bodies are like refuse in the streets. Yet, for all this, his anger is not turned away; his hand is still upraised. (Isaiah 5:22-25 NIV)

G. Perverting truth

It is written: Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter. (Isaiah 5:20 NIV)

H. Those who say "let God hurry"

It is written: Woe to those who draw sin along with cords of deceit, and wickedness as with cart ropes, to those who say, "Let God hurry, let him hasten his work so that we may see it. Let it approach, let the plan of the Holy One of Israel come, so that we may know it." (Isaiah 5:18-19 NIV)

11.7 What you said will find you

[] Why is that people will be judged by the word of God and their own standards?

It is written: The LORD takes his place in court; he rises to judge the people. The LORD enters into judgment against the elders and leaders of his people: "It is you who have ruined my vineyard; the plunder from the poor is in your houses. What do you mean by crushing my people and grinding the faces of the poor?" declares the Lord, the LORD Almighty. (Isaiah 3:13-15 NIV)

Why do you boast of evil, you mighty man?

Why do you boast all day long, O mighty man?

You who are a disgrace in the eyes of God.

Your tongue devises destruction,
Like a sharp razor working deceitfully.
You love evil more than good,
Lying rather than speaking
righteousness. Selah

You love all devouring words,
You deceitful tongue. (Psalm 52:1-4)

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. (Matthew 7:1-2 KJV)

Beware: These (your spoken words) will find you on earth in your generation and the final judgment day. Repent!

11.8 What you abused will find you

[] Why did God give authority to people and make them accountable to Him?

It is written: Woe to those who make unjust laws, to those who issue oppressive decrees, to deprive the poor of their rights and withhold justice from the oppressed of my people, making widows their prey and robbing the fatherless. (Isaiah 10:1-2 NIV)

11.9 What you have wasted: Space, Land, Possession will be judged

[] What could lead you to ruin?

It is written: Woe to you who add house to house and join field to field till no space is left and you live alone in the land. The LORD Almighty has declared in my hearing: "Surely the great houses will become desolate, the fine mansions left without occupants. A ten-acre vineyard will produce only a bath of wine, a homer of seed, and only an ephah of grain.

Woe to those who rise early in the morning to run after their drinks, who stay up late at night till they are inflamed with wine. They have harps and lyres at their banquets, tambourines and flutes and wine, but they have no regard for the deeds of the LORD, no respect for the work of his hands.

Therefore, my people will go into exile for lack of understanding; their men of rank will die of hunger, and their masses will be parched with thirst.

Therefore, the grave enlarges its appetite and opens its mouth without limit; into it will descend their nobles and masses with all their brawlers and revelers. So man will be brought low, and mankind humbled, the eyes of the arrogant humbled.

But the LORD Almighty will be exalted by his justice, and the holy God will show himself holy by his righteousness. Then sheep will graze as in their own pasture; lambs will feed among the ruins of the rich." (Isaiah 5:8-17 NIV)

11.10 I will hear the cry of the poor

[] What does it mean that cries of injustice fill the cup?

It is written: Because his cloak is the only covering he has for his body. What else will he sleep in? When he cries out to me, I will hear, for I am compassionate. (Exodus 22:27 NIV)

My angel will go ahead of you, and I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run. (Exodus 23:23,27 NIV)

12 Messiah: I AM

[] What are the seven “I AM” statements in the Gospel of John?

[] What did Jesus mean when He said “I AM”?

12.1 I AM the Creator of the heavens and the earth

[] What things were created by Christ?

It is written: For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. (Colossians 1:16)

12.2 I AM the Alpha and Omega

[] What does “the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End” mean to you?

It is written: “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” (Revelation 1:8)

12.3 I AM the Word of Truth

[] How are you related to the Word?

[] What does it mean to establish on His Word?

It is written: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning.

Through Him, all things were made; without Him, nothing was made that

has been made. In him was life, and that life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, but the darkness has not understood it. (John 1:1-5 NIV)

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Matthew 24:35 NIV)

Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth. (John 17:17 NIV)

The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. (John 6:63 NIV)

He replied, "When evening comes, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red,' and in the morning, 'Today it will be stormy, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. A wicked and adulterous generation looks for a miraculous sign, but none will be given it except the sign of Jonah." Jesus then left them and went away. (Matthew 16:2-4 NIV)

But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted. (Matthew 15:13)

12.4 Father God and I are One

[] When and how do you listen to Jesus' voice?

[] Who can listen to Jesus' voice?

It is written: Then came the Feast of Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter, and Jesus was in the temple area walking in Solomon's Colonnade. The Jews gathered around him, saying, "how long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly."

Jesus answered, "I did tell you, but you do not believe. The miracles I do in my Father's name speak for me, but you do not believe because you are not my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and the Father are one."

Again the Jews picked up stones to stone him, but Jesus said to them, "I have shown you many great miracles from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?" "We are not stoning you for any of these," replied the Jews, "but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God." (John 10:22-33 NIV)

12.5 Father God sent Me

[] What is your call from God?

[] What could block the flow of living water in life?

It is written: At that point, some of the people of Jerusalem began to ask, "Isn't this the man they are trying to kill? Here he is, speaking publicly, and they are not saying a word to him. Have the authorities really concluded that he is Christ? But we know where this man is from; when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from".

Then Jesus, still teaching in the temple courts, cried out, "yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. I am not here on My own, but He who sent me is true. You do not know him, but I know Him because I am from Him, and He sent me." At this, they tried to seize him, but no one laid a hand on Him because his time had not yet come. Still, many in the crowd put their faith in Him. They said, "When Christ comes, will he do more miraculous signs than this man?"

The Pharisees heard the crowd whispering such things about Him. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees sent temple guards to arrest Him. Jesus said, "I am with you for only a short time, and then I go to the one who sent Me. You will look for Me, but you will not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come."

The Jews said to one another, "Where does this man intend to go that we cannot find Him? Will He go where our people live scattered among the

Greeks and teach the Greeks? What did He mean when He said, 'You will look for Me, but you will not find Me,' and 'Where I am, you cannot come? "

On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. Whoever believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within Him." By this, he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were later to receive. Up to that time, the Spirit had not been given since Jesus had not yet been glorified.

On hearing His words, some of the people said, "Surely this man is the Prophet." Others said, "He is the Christ." Still, others asked, "How can the Christ come from Galilee? Does not the Scripture say that Christ will come from David's family and from Bethlehem, the town where David lived?" Thus the people were divided because of Jesus. Some wanted to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him. (John 7:25-44)

12.6 I AM the healer

[] What do you do when the Bible speaks to you?

Official's son saved from near death

It is written: (Now Jesus himself had pointed out that a prophet has no honor in his own country.) When he

arrived in Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him. They had seen all that he had done in Jerusalem at the Passover Feast, for they also had been there. Once more, he visited Cana in Galilee, where he had turned the water into wine. And there was a certain royal official whose son lay sick at Capernaum.

When this man heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judea, he went to him and begged him to come and heal his son, who was close to death. "Unless you people see miraculous signs and wonders," Jesus told him, "You will never believe." The royal official said, "Sir, come down before my child dies." Jesus replied, "You may go. Your son will live."

The man took Jesus at his word and departed. While he was still on the way, his servants met him with the news that his boy was living. When he enquired as to the time when his son got better, they said to him, "The fever left him yesterday at the seventh hour." Then the father realized that this was the exact time at which Jesus had said to him, "Your son will live." So he and all his household believed. This was the second miraculous sign that Jesus performed, having come from Judea to Galilee. (John 4:44-54 NIV)

Women bleeding for 12 years healed

[] What makes all things possible in Christ?

It is written: While he was saying this, a ruler came and knelt before him and said, "My daughter has just died. But come and put your hand on her, and she will live." Jesus got up and went with him, and so did his disciples. Just then, a woman who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak.

She said to herself, "If I only touch his cloak, I will be healed." Jesus turned and saw her. "Take heart, daughter," he said, "Your faith has healed you." And the woman was healed from that moment.

When Jesus entered the ruler's house and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd, he said, "Go away. The girl is not dead but asleep." But they laughed at him. After the crowd had been put outside, he went in and took the girl by the hand, and she got up. News of this spread through all that region. (Matthew 9:18-26 NIV)

12.7 I AM the bread of life

[] How do you start believing Jesus?

[] What is the work of the Father God has for you to do?

It is written: When they found him on the other side of the lake, they asked him, "Rabbi, when did you get here?" Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, you are looking for me, not because

you saw miraculous signs but because you ate the loaves and had your fill.

Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you." On him, God the Father has placed his seal of approval.

Then they asked him, "What must we do to do the works God requires?" Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: To believe in the one he has sent." So they asked him, "What miraculous sign then will you give that we may see it and believe you?"

What will you do? Our forefathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written: 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, it is not Moses who has given you the bread from heaven, but it is my Father who gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

"Sir, "they said, "From now on, give us this bread." Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. But as I told you, you have seen me, and still, you do not believe. All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me, I will never drive away.

For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me. And this is the will of him who sent me, that I shall lose none of all that he has given me, but raise them up at the last day. For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."

At this, the Jews began to grumble about him because he said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven." They said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can he now say, 'I came down from heaven?'" "Stop grumbling among yourselves," Jesus answered. (John 6:25-43 NIV)

12.8 I AM the good shepherd

- [] How do discern His voice from other voices?
- [] What does "enter through the gate" mean?
- [] How did you hear Him calling your name?
- [] How often do you follow the shepherd?
- [] What is the meaning of "I am the gate"?

A shepherd knows his sheep, and the sheep know their shepherd.

It is written: "I tell you the truth, the man who does not enter the sheep pen by the gate but climbs in by some other way, are a thief and a robber. The man who enters by the gate is the shepherd of his sheep. The watchman opens the gate for him, and the sheep

listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. But they will never follow a stranger; in fact, they will run away from him because they do not recognize a stranger's voice." Jesus used this figure of speech, but they did not understand what he was telling them.

Therefore Jesus said again, "I tell you the truth, I am the gate for the sheep. All who ever came before me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved. He will come in and go out and find pasture.

The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life and have it to the full. I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.

The hired hand is not the shepherd who owns the sheep. So when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it. The man runs away because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep.

I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me—just as the Father knows me, and I know the

Father—and I lay down my life for the sheep. I have other sheep that are not in this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too, will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

The reason my Father loves me is that I lay down my life only to take it up again. No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have the authority to lay it down and the authority to take it up again.

This command I received from my Father." At these words, the Jews were again divided. Many of them said, "He is demon possessed and raving mad. Why listen to him?" But others said, "These are not the sayings of a man possessed by a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?" (John 10:1-21 NIV)

12.9 I AM the life

[] How could we attain God's favor?

Eternal life is found only in Christ

It is written: For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so, the Son gives life to whom he is pleased to give it. Moreover, the Father judges no one but has entrusted all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father, who sent him.

I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life. I tell you the truth, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.

For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son to have life in himself. And he has given him authority to judge because he is the Son of Man. Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice and come out—those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.

By myself, I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgment is just, for I seek not to please myself but him who sent me. (John 5:21-30 NIV)

12.10 I AM the one raise the dead

[] What is the mystery of faith?

[] Why do we need faith?

[] What does it mean bringing the dead back to life?

It is written: I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death. (John 8:51 NIV)

Now a man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of

Mary and her sister Martha. This Mary, whose brother Lazarus now lay sick, was the same one who poured perfume on the Lord and wiped his feet with her hair. So the sisters sent word to Jesus, "Lord, the one you love is sick." When he heard this, Jesus said, "This sickness will not end in death. No, it is for God's glory so that God's Son may be glorified through it."

Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. Yet when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed where he was for two more days. Then he said to his disciples, "Let us go back to Judea." "But Rabbi," they said, "a short while ago, the Jews tried to stone you, and yet you are going back there?" Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of daylight? A man who walks by day will not stumble, for he sees by this world's light. It is when he walks by night that he stumbles, for he has no light."

After he had said this, he went on to tell them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going there to wake him up." His disciples replied, "Lord if he sleeps, he will get better." Jesus had been speaking of his death, but his disciples thought he meant natural sleep.

So then he told them plainly, "Lazarus is dead, and for your sake, I am glad I was not there so that you may believe. But let us go to him."

Then Thomas (called Didymus) said to the rest of the disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with him." (John 11:1-16 NIV)

Jesus, once more deeply moved, came to the tomb. It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance. "Take away the stone," he said. "But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time, there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days."

Then Jesus said, "Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see the glory of God?" So they took away the stone. Then Jesus looked up and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me. I knew that you always hear me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that you sent me." When he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!"

The dead man came out, his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen and a cloth around his face. Jesus said to them, "Take off the grave clothes and let him go." (John 11:38-44 NIV)

12.11 I AM the Resurrection

[] Why did He wait four days?

[] What proves that God is living today and is with you?

[] Jesus said, "All things are possible to him who believes." How do you practice this?

It is written: On his arrival, Jesus found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days. Bethany was less than two miles from Jerusalem, and many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to comfort them in the loss of their brother. When Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went out to meet him, but Mary stayed at home.

"Lord," Martha said to Jesus, "If you had been here, my brother would not have died. But I know that even now, God will give you whatever you ask." Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." Martha answered, "I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies; and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" "Yes, Lord," she told him, "I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world."

And after she had said this, she went back and called her sister Mary aside. "The Teacher is here," she said, "and is asking for you." When Mary heard this, she got up quickly and went to him. Now Jesus had not yet entered the village but was still at the place

where Martha had met him. When the Jews who had been with Mary in the house, comforting her, noticed how quickly she got up and went out, they followed her, supposing she was going to the tomb to mourn there. When Mary reached the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell at his feet and said, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died."

When Jesus saw her weeping and the Jews who had come along with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in spirit and troubled. "Where have you laid him?" He asked. "Come and see, Lord," they replied.

Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, "See how he loved him!" But some of them said, "Could not he who opened the eyes of the blind man have kept this man from dying?" (John 11:17-37 NIV)

12.12 I AM the true vine

Diseased and infected branches cannot bear fruit. A branch must be normal and clean.

[] How do you clean your branch daily?

[] How do you remain in the True Vine?

[] What brings answers to prayer?

It is written: I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful.

You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me.

I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me, you can do nothing. If anyone does not remain in me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire, and burned.

If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given to you. This is to my Father's glory that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. If you obey my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in his love. I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete.

My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this that he lays down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do what I command.

I no longer call you servants because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you

friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you.

You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. This is my command: Love each other. (John 15:1-17 NIV)

12.13 I AM the way to the Father God

[] What is truth and life?

[] Why did Philip ask a question?

[] What qualifies as true?

It is written: Thomas said to him, "Lord, we don't know where you are going, so how can we know the way?" Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. If you really knew me, you would know my Father as well. From now on, you do know him and have seen him."

Philip said, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us." Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, Show us the Father?"

Don't you believe that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you are not just my own. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. Believe me

when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves.

I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these because I am going to the Father. And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it." (John 14:5-14 NIV)

12.14 Before Abraham, I was

[] What could glorify God and not you?

It is written: The Jews answered him, "Aren't we right in saying that you are a Samaritan and demon possessed? I am not possessed by a demon," said Jesus, "but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. I am not seeking glory for myself, but there is one who seeks it, and he is the judge.

I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death." At this, the Jews exclaimed, "Now we know that you are demon possessed! Abraham died, and so did the prophets, yet you say that if anyone keeps your word, he will never taste death. Are you greater than our father, Abraham? He died, and so did the prophets. Who do you think you are?"

Jesus replied, "If I glorify myself, my glory means nothing. My Father, whom you claim as your God, is the one who glorifies me. Though you do not know him, I know him. If I said I did not, I would be a liar like you, but I do know him and keep his word.

Your father Abraham rejoiced at the thought of seeing my day; he saw it and was glad." "You are not yet fifty years old, the Jews said to him, and you have seen Abraham!"

"I tell you the truth, Jesus answered, before Abraham was born, I am!" At this, they picked up stones to stone him, but Jesus hid himself, slipping away from the temple grounds. (John 8:48-59 NIV)

And He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God." (Luke 16:15)

All a man's ways seem right to him, but the LORD weighs the heart. (Proverbs 21:2)

12.15 Nature obeys My Commandment

[] What are the opportunities during the harrowing nights of the storm in life?

[] Problem of life is not the difficulty of the problem but having no faith. How could you have greater faith than your problem?

When He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him. And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being covered with the waves; but Jesus Himself was asleep. And they came to Him and woke Him, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!" He said to them, "Why are you afraid, you men of little faith?" Then He got up and rebuked the winds and the sea, and it became perfectly calm. The men were amazed, and said, "What kind of a man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?" (Matthew 8:23-27)

Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea, and after getting into a boat, they started to cross the sea to Capernaum. It had already become dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. The sea began to be stirred up because a strong wind was blowing. Then, when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near to the boat; and they were frightened. But He said to them, "It is I; do not be afraid." So they were willing to receive Him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land to which they were going.

The next day the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other small boat there, except one, and that Jesus had not entered with His disciples into the boat but that His disciples had gone

away alone. There came other small boats from Tiberias near to the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. So when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they themselves got into the small boats and came to Capernaum seeking Jesus. (John 6:16-24)

12.16 The spiritual blessings on the heavenly places

[] What is God's pleasurable will?

It is written: Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love, having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved. (Ephesians 1:3-6)

12.17 The Divine power of life and godliness

[] What have been given to you in Christ?

[] How do you believe and receive Him, and what does that mean?

It is written: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His divine power has given to us all things

that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (2 Peter 1:2-4)

He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:10-13)

13 The Messiah: I will

13.1 Final judgment for all

[] Everyone is accountable. There are no exceptions and no more excuses. How will you be ready to meet God, the judge?

It is written: Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.

The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire. (Revelation 20:11-15)

13.2 Wrath is coming to those who know Him but do not glorify Him

[] Could it possible that someone will have an excuse in His presence?

[] What does it mean that the Day of Judgment for all false gods and their followers is numbered?

[] Do you know you judge yourself every time you criticize others?

God uses evil to destroy evil. Therefore, this is His verdict; He gave them over.

It is written: The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles.

Therefore, God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen.

Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way, the men also inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion.

Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.

They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed, and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant, and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they are senseless, faithless, heartless, and ruthless. Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them. (Romans 1:18-32 NIV)

Judge others and do the same evil

It is written: You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you

who pass judgment do the same things.

Now we know that God's judgment against those who do such things is based on truth. So when you, a mere man, pass judgment on them and yet do the same things, do you think you will escape God's judgment? Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, tolerance, and patience, not realizing that God's kindness leads you towards repentance?

But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed. God will give to each person according to what he has done. To those who by persistence in doing good seek glory, honor, and immortality, he will give eternal life.

But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger. There will be trouble and distress for every human being who does evil: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile; but glory, honor, and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. For God does not show favoritism.

All who sin apart from the law will also perish apart from the law, and all who sin under the law will be judged by the law. For it is not those who

hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous.

(Indeed, when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature things required by the law, they are a law for themselves, even though they do not have the law, since they show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them.)

This will take place on the day when God will judge men's secrets through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares. (Romans 2:1-16 NIV)

Thus shall you say to them: "The gods who did not make the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under the heavens." (ESV) (Jeremiah 10:11)

13.3 Zeal of the Lord

[] How do you meet Him?

[] Why should we pray for His return?

[] Why should we pray for the Temple of Jerusalem?

It is written: Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honor Galilee of the Gentiles, by the

way of the sea, along the Jordan—the people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned.

You have enlarged the nation and increased their joy; they rejoice before you as people rejoice at the harvest, as men rejoice when dividing the plunder. For as in the day of Median's defeat, you have shattered the yoke that burdens them, the bar across their shoulders, the rod of their oppressor. Every warrior's boot used in battle and every garment rolled in blood will be destined for burning, will be fuel for the fire.

For to us, a child is born, to us, a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Of the increase of his government and peace, there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the Lord Almighty will accomplish this. (Isaiah 9:1-7 NIV)

14 The Messiah, Beware

14.1 Word came into the world

[] What does “Children of God” mean?

[] What holds all creation together?

It is written: In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. In him was life, and that life was the light of men.

The light shines in the darkness, but the darkness has not understood it. There came a man who was sent from God; his name was John. He came as a witness to testify concerning that light, so that through him all men might believe. He himself was not the light; he came only as a witness to the light.

The true light that gives light to every man was coming into the world. He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him. He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him.

Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God. The Word

became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. (John 1:1-14 NIV)

For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy. For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in him, and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross. (Colossians 1:16-20 NIV)

14.2 Swear not

[] Why is swearing prohibited?

It is written: "I will send out the curse," says the Lord of hosts; "It shall enter the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely by My name. It shall remain amid his house and consume it, with its timber and stones." (Zechariah 5:4)

Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths

to the Lord.' But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King, nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one. (Matthew 5:33-37)

The LORD is in his holy temple; the LORD is on his heavenly throne. He observes the sons of men; his eyes examine them. (Psalm 11:4 NIV)

Above all, my brothers, do not swear—not by heaven or by earth or by anything else. Let your "Yes" be yes, and your "No," no, or you will be condemned. (James 5:12 NIV)

14.3 Do not be angry

[] Why does the Lord search the heart of man?

It is written: You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder, and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca,' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell. (Matthew 5:21-22 NIV)

14.4 Offering not accepted

[] What is quality of an accepted offering?

It is written: Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First, go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. (Matthew 5:23-24 NIV)

14.5 Settle before a court

[] How do you settle your case before judgment?

It is written: Settle matters quickly with your adversary who is taking you to court. Do it while you are still with him on the way, or he may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. I tell you the truth, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny. (Matthew 5:25-26 NIV)

14.6 Do not be a foolish builder

[] Why should we practice what we teach?

[] How do you build your works on the rock, not on sand?

[] What does it mean that nations exhaust themselves for nothing?

[] How could we be justified on the day of the Lord?

It is written: Therefore, everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock.

But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash.

When Jesus had finished saying these things, the crowds were amazed at his teaching, because he taught as one who had authority, and not as their teachers of the law. (Matthew 7:24-29 NIV)

Has not the LORD Almighty determined that the people's labor is only fuel for the fire, that the nations exhaust themselves for nothing? (Habakkuk 2:13 NIV)

But now, all you who light fires and provide yourselves with flaming torches go, walk in the light of your fires and of the torches you have set ablaze. This is what you shall receive from my hand: You will lie down in torment. (Isaiah 50:11 NIV)

This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Babylon's thick wall will be leveled and her high gates set on fire; the

peoples exhaust themselves for nothing, the nation's labor is only fuel for the flames." (Jeremiah 51:58 NIV)

Like a partridge that hatches an egg, it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end, he will prove to be a fool. (Jeremiah 17:11 NIV)

14.7 Store wealth in the right place

[] How could you store treasure in heaven?

[] What qualifies as normal devotion?

[] What or who are enemies of God around you?

[] How do you identify them?

[] What are their common patterns?

Religious leaders – Priest and Sadducees

Political leaders – Herod and Rome

Religious prejudice – Pharisees

Low self-esteem – Hometown people

Crowd psychology – Following popular opinion

Aloofness – City people busy with their affairs

Secular intellectuals – Scribes and Lawyers

It is written: Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourself treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and

steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eyes are good, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eyes are bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

No one can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money. (Matthew 6:19-24 NIV)

14.8 Eternal sin

[] Do you know what destroys the works of the devil?

It is written: Then Jesus entered a house, and again a crowd gathered, so that he and his disciples were not even able to eat. When his family heard about this, they went to take charge of him, for they said, "He is out of his mind." And the teachers of the law who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebub! By the prince of demons, he is driving out demons."

So Jesus called them and spoke to them in parables: "How can Satan drive out Satan? If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot

stand. And if Satan opposes himself and is divided, he cannot stand; his end has come. In fact, no one can enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man. Then he can rob his house.

I tell you the truth, all the sins and blasphemies of men will be forgiven them. But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin." He said this because they were saying, He has an evil spirit. (Mark 3:20-30 NIV)

14.9 Fear the second death

[] Can you identify those whose destiny is a lake of burning sulfur?

It is written: But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death. (Revelation 21:8 NIV)

14.10 Painful trials

[] Have you suffered or been insulted because of your faith in Jesus Christ and not because of your sins?

[] Do you know that patience distinguishes the quality of faith?

Rejoice in participation in His suffering; it is not for everybody but is only for the chosen few.

Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice that you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed.

If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler. However, if you suffer as a Christian, do not be ashamed, but praise God that you bear that name.

For it is time for judgment to begin with the family of God; and if it begins with us, what will the outcome be for those who do not obey the gospel of God? And, "If it is hard for the righteous to be saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

So then, those who suffer according to God's will should commit themselves to their faithful Creator and continue to do good. (1 Peter 4:12-19 NIV)

Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the land to yield its valuable crop and how patient he is for the

autumn and spring rains. You too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near.

Don't grumble against each other, brothers, or you will be judged. The Judge is standing at the door! Brothers, as an example of patience in the face of suffering, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

As you know, we consider blessed those who have persevered. You have heard of Job's perseverance and have seen what the Lord finally brought about. The Lord is full of compassion and mercy. (James 5:7-11 NIV)

14.11 Heaven is for qualified persons only

[] Will you keep these 11 qualities as a worshipper before the Lord, your creator?

Heaven is only for those who live according to the will of God.

Who could dwell on the mountain of the Lord?
Who could dwell in His tabernacle?

It is written: LORD, who may dwell in your sacred tent? Who may live on your holy mountain? The one whose walk is blameless, who does what is righteous, who speaks the truth from their heart; whose tongue utters no slander, who does no wrong to a neighbor, and casts no slur on others; who despises a vile person but honors those who fear the LORD; who keeps an oath even when it hurts, and does

not change their mind; who lends money to the poor without interest; who does not accept a bribe against the innocent. Whoever does these things will never be shaken. (Psalm 15:1-5)

14.12 Heaven: Must be born again

[] Do you believe our bodies will be dissolved, but the spirit will live eternally?

[] Do you believe that God the Creator, in His mercy, sent His only begotten Son, and that He died on the cross for your sins?

It is written: Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a member of the Jewish ruling council. He came to Jesus at night and said, "Rabbi, we know you are a teacher who has come from God. For no one could perform the miraculous signs you are doing if God were not with him."

In reply Jesus declared, "I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again." "How can a man be born when he is old?" Nicodemus asked. "Surely he cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb to be born!" Jesus answered,

"I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit. Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to spirit. You should not be surprised at my saying, 'You must be born again.' The wind blows wherever

it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit."

"How can this be?" Nicodemus asked. "You are Israel's teacher," said Jesus, "and do you not understand these things? I tell you the truth, we speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen, but still you people do not accept our testimony. I have spoken to you of earthly things and you do not believe; how then will you believe if I speak of heavenly things?"

No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven—the Son of Man. Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up, that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life.

For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him.

Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved

darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. Everyone who does evil hates the light and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God." (John 3:1-21 NIV)

14.13 Heaven is not for these

[] What are the common denominators of these souls?

It is written: Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. (Revelation 22:15 NIV)

15 City of God

It is written: Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever.

The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place."
(Revelation 22:1-6 NIV)

15.1 Kingdom of God is like: (Parable) Matthew 13

[] How can you know your final destination is the City of God?

[] How can you be ready and not miss this place?

[] What happens to you when you hear the word of God,

[] How can we harvest 100-fold?

It is written: On the same day, Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea. And great multitudes were gathered together to Him so that He got into a boat and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "Behold, a sower went out to sow. And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them. Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth. But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" (Matthew 13:1-9)

15.2 The Purpose of Parables and Prophecy

[] How can we have ears to hear, eyes to see, and a heart to understand, unlike the Israelites in the wilderness whose hearts grew dull?

It is written: And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them, it has not been given.

For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. Therefore, I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, and seeing you will see and not perceive; For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.'

But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear; for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. (Matthew 13:10-17)

15.3 Prophecy and the Parables

[] How can you make the mystery of the kingdom clear?

It is written: All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: "I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter things kept secret from the foundation of the world." (Matthew 13:34-35)

15.4 The Parable of the Sower Explained

[] How can you hear, understand, and keep the word of the kingdom?

[] What can allow wicked thoughts to come to your mind?

[] What makes you to compromise the words?

It is written: Therefore, hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.

Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. (Matthew 13:18-23)

15.5 The Parable of the Wheat and the Tares

[] How can you know if you are playing to the tune of those around you whose destiny is not heaven?

It is written: Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?' He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?' But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the

tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.” (Matthew 13:24-30)

15.6 The Parable of the Hidden Treasure

[] How can you have eyes to see?

[] How can you find treasure of heaven?

It is written: Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. (Matthew 13:44)

15.7 The Parable of the Tares Explained

[] How can you discern if someone teaching the word of God is actually sowing tares?

It is written: Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.”

He answered and said to them: “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

Therefore, as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will

gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear! (Matthew 13:36-43)

15.8 The Parable of the Mustard Seed

[] How can you have a vision for mustard seed's growth and growth plan?

[] How can you plant it in the proper ground?

It is written: Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field, which indeed is the least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches." (Matthew 13:31-32)

15.9 The Parable of the Leaven

[] What makes the word of God alive and active in you?

It is written: Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened." (Matthew 13:33)

15.10 The Parable of the Pearl of Great Price

[] What drives you to work so hard?

It is written: Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls, who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it. (Matthew 13:45-46)

15.11 The Parable of the Dragnet

[] What is your dragnet in action?

It is written: "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away.

So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just, and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth." Jesus said to them, "Have you understood all these things?" (Matthew 13:47-51)

15.12 They said to Him, "Yes, Lord."

[] How can you discern the old from the new?

[] What are your new and old treasures?

It is written: Then He said to them, "Therefore every scribe instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of

his treasure things new and old.”
(Matthew 13:52)

16 Messiah, prophecy of birth

16.1 Sending a Prophet like Moses

- [] How can you be ready to meet Him?
- [] What proves you are one of His sheep?
- [] What qualifies the prophet like Moses?
- [] What certifies that God is truthful?
- [] Why did God give all “authorities” and “life” to Jesus Christ?
- [] What makes you have a life in Christ?

It is written: For this is what the Sovereign Lord says: "I myself will search for my sheep and look after them. As a shepherd looks after his scattered flock when he is with them, so will I look after my sheep.

I will rescue them from all the places where they were scattered on a day of clouds and darkness. I will bring them out from the nations and gather them from the countries, and I will bring them into their own land.

I will pasture them on the mountains of Israel, in the ravines, and in all the settlements in the land. I will tend them in a good pasture, and the mountain heights of Israel will be their grazing land. There they will lie down in good grazing land, and there they will feed in a rich pasture on the mountains of Israel.

I myself will tend my sheep and have them lie down, declares the Sovereign Lord. I will search for the

lost and bring back the strays. I will bind up the injured and strengthen the weak, but the sleek and the strong I will destroy. I will shepherd the flock with justice." (Ezekiel 34:11-16 NIV)

It is written: I will place over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he will tend them; he will tend them and be their shepherd. I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David will be prince among them. The Lord has spoken. (Ezekiel 34:23-24 NIV)

The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers, You must listen to him. (Deuteronomy 18:15 NIV)

It is written: After this, Jesus and his disciples went out into the Judean countryside, where he spent some time with them and baptized. Now John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was plenty of water, and people were constantly coming to be baptized. (This was before John was put in prison.)

An argument developed between some of John's disciples and a certain Jew over the matter of ceremonial washing. They came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, that man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan—the one you testified about—well, he is baptizing, and everyone is going to him." To this, John replied, "A man can receive only what is given

him from heaven. You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ but am sent ahead of him.'

The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends to the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete. He must become greater; I must become less.

The one who comes from above is above all; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth and speaks as one from the earth. The one who comes from heaven is above all. He testifies to what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. The man who has accepted it has certified that God is truthful.

For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit without limit. The Father loves the Son and has placed everything in his hands. Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him." (John 3:22-36 NIV)

16.2 Voice crying "Prepare Ye the way of the Lord"

[] Where can you see the glory of the Lord?

[] What proves that John is the voice of one calling in the wilderness?

[] What was the forerunning prophecy of the Light?

[] What does it mean to live in the "time of grace"?

It is written: A voice of one calling: "In the desert prepare the way for the LORD; make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God. Every valley shall be raised up, every mountain and hill made low; the rough ground shall become level, the rugged places a plain. And the glory of the LORD will be revealed, and all mankind together will see it. "For the mouth of the LORD has spoken. (Isaiah 40:3-5 NIV)

It is written: There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe. He was not that Light but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light that gives light to every man coming into the world. (John 1:6-9)

It is written: Now this was John's testimony when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him who he was. He did not fail to confess, but confessed freely, "I am not the Christ." They asked him, "Then who are you? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" He answered, "No." Finally, they said, "Who are you? Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

John replied in the words of Isaiah the prophet, "I am the voice of one calling in the desert, 'Make straight the way for the Lord.'" Now some Pharisees who had been sent questioned him, "Why then do you baptize if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?" "I baptize with water," John replied, "But among you stands one you do not know. He is the one who comes after me, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie." This all happened at Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was baptizing. (John 1:19-28 NIV)

It is written: In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the Desert of Judea and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." This is he who was spoken of through the prophet Isaiah: A voice of one calling in the desert; Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him.' John's clothes were made of camel's hair, and he had a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. People went out to him from Jerusalem and all Judea and the whole region of the Jordan. Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to where he was baptizing, he said to them: "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming

wrath? Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. And do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham. The axe is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire. I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me will come one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire." (Matthew 3:1-12 NIV)

It is written: The beginning of the gospel about Jesus Christ, the Son of God. It is written in Isaiah the prophet: "I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way—a voice of one calling in the desert; Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him." And so John came, baptizing in the desert region and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. The whole Judean countryside and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River. John wore clothing made of camel's

hair, with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. And this was his message: "After me will come one more powerful than I, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I baptize you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit." (Mark 1:1-8 NIV)

16.3 A descendant of Abraham

[] Why do you think the first page of Matthew is the genealogy of Christ?

It is written: Now the LORD had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you. I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed." (Genesis 12:1-3)

In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice. (Genesis 22:18)

The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham: (Matthew 1:1)

Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, "And to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "And to your Seed," who is Christ. (Galatians 3:16)

16.4 Of the tribe of Judah

[] What are the conditional blessings given through Abraham?

[] Why did God point to a singular seed, Isaac?

It is written: The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh comes; and to Him shall be the obedience of the people. (Genesis 49:10)

Now, Jesus, Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli, (Luke 3:23)

The son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, (Luke 3:33)

For it is evident that our Lord arose from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. (Hebrews 7:14)

16.5 Of the house of David

[] Why did God say to Moses, "I am the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob"?

[] What proves Jesus Christ is a son of Abraham, a son of David, of the tribe of Judah, the promised one?

It is written: When your days are fulfilled and you rest with your fathers, I will set up your seed after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom. He

shall build a house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

I will be his Father, and he shall be My son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men and with the blows of the sons of men. But My mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I removed from before you. And your house and your kingdom shall be established forever before you. Your throne shall be established forever. (2 Samuel 7:12-16)

"The days are coming," declares the LORD, "When I will raise up to David a righteous Branch, a King who will reign wisely and do what is just and right in the land." (Jeremiah 23:5 NIV)

I will also appoint him my firstborn, the most exalted of the kings of the earth. (Psalm 89:27 NIV)

A record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ the son of David, the son of Abraham: Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers, Judah the father of Perez and Zerah, whose mother was Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, Hezron the father of Ram, Ram the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, Nahshon the father of Salmon, Salmon the father of Boaz, whose mother was Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed, whose mother was Ruth, Obed

the father of Jesse, and Jesse the father of King David.

David was the father of Solomon, whose mother had been Uriah's wife, Solomon the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, Abijah the father of Asa, Asa the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Jehoram, Jehoram the father of Uzziah, Uzziah the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, Ahaz the father of Hezekiah, Hezekiah the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, Amon the father of Josiah, and Josiah the father of Jeconiah and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

After the exile to Babylon: Jeconiah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel, Zerubbabel the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, Eliakim the father of Azor, Azor the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Akim, Akim the father of Eliud, Eliud the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, Matthan the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Thus there were fourteen generations in all from Abraham to David, fourteen from David to the exile to Babylon, and fourteen from the exile to the Christ. (Matthew 1:1-17 NIV)

16.6 Messiah: Physical description

The King of Kings and Lord of Lords, God the Creator, the Almighty, the First and the Last, the Alpha and Omega, had no place to lay His head for the sake of His children."

[] Why do we have to obey His commandment without complaining?

It is written: See, my servant will act wisely; he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted. Just as there were many who were appalled at him—his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man and his form marred beyond human likeness—so will he sprinkle many nations, and kings will shut their mouths because of him. For what they were not told, they will see, and what they have not heard, they will understand. (Isaiah 52:13-15 NIV)

Who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed? He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him. He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not. (Isaiah 53:1-3 NIV)

16.7 Messiah born of a virgin

[] How do you know that you stand with Him and not against God?

[] How can you believe all is possible with the Creator of heaven and earth?

[] What does it mean that all is possible with God, including the virgin birth?

It is written: Again, the LORD spoke to Ahaz, "Ask the LORD your God for a sign, whether in the deepest depths or in the highest heights." But Ahaz said, "I will not ask; I will not put the LORD to the test." Then Isaiah said, "Hear now, you house of David! Is it not enough to try the patience of men? Will you try the patience of my God also?"

Therefore, the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel. He will eat curds and honey when he knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right. But before the boy knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right, the land of the two kings you dread will be laid waste." (Isaiah 7:10-16 NIV)

It is written: You have enlarged the nation and increased their joy; they rejoice before you as people rejoice at the harvest, as men rejoice when dividing the plunder. For as in the day of Median's defeat, you have shattered the yoke that burdens them, the bar across their shoulders, the rod of their oppressor. Every warrior's boot used in battle and every garment rolled in blood will be

destined for burning, will be fuel for the fire.

For to us, a child is born, to us, a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace, there will be no end.

He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this. (Isaiah 9:3-7 NIV)

This is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about: His mother Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit.

Because Joseph, her husband, was a righteous man and did not want to expose her to public disgrace, he had in mind to divorce her quietly. But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because what is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. She will give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins."

All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had said through the prophet: "The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel—which means, God with us." When Joseph woke up, he did what the angel of the Lord had commanded him and took Mary home as his wife. But he had no union with her until she gave birth to a son. And he gave him the name Jesus. (Matthew 1:18-25 NIV)

16.8 Wise Men from the East

[] Why did God send the Messiah as a child born in Bethlehem?

It is written: Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was with child. So it was that while they were there, the days were completed for her to be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a manger because there was no room for them in the inn. (Luke 2:4-7)

Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod, the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, (Matthew 2:1)

17 Messiah Locations written

17.1 Born in Bethlehem

It is written: But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me the One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting. (Micah 5:2)

17.2 Taken to Egypt

It is written: When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called My son. (Hosea 11:1)

When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night and departed for Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I called My Son." (Matthew 2:14-15)

17.3 Galilee

[] What was the great light in Galilee?

Would minister in Galilee

It is written: Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honor Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan—the people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the

land of the shadow of death a light has dawned. (Isaiah 9:1-2 NIV)

Now when Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, He departed to Galilee. And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, and upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned." (Matthew 4:12-16)

Finally, the temple guards went back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who asked them, "Why didn't you bring him in? No one ever spoke the way this man does," the guards declared. "You mean he has deceived you also?" the Pharisees retorted. "Has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed in him? No! But this mob that knows nothing of the law-there is a curse on them."

Nicodemus, who had gone to Jesus earlier and who was one of their own number, asked, "Does our law condemn a man without first hearing him to find out what he is doing?" They replied, "Are you from Galilee, too? Look into it, and you will find that a prophet does not come out of

Galilee." Then each went to his own home. (John 7:45-53 NIV)

17.4 Ramah

[] What was noticed in the place of judgment?

It is written: Thus says the Lord: "A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refusing to be comforted for her children, because they are no more." (Jeremiah 31:15)

Herod's killing of the infants

It is written: Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to death all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the wise men.

Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying: "A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, refusing to be comforted, because they are no more." (Matthew 2:16-18)

17.5 Nazareth

[] How was He despised by the people?

It is written: After Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, "Get up, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who were trying to take the child's life are dead." So he got up, took the child and his mother and went to the land of Israel.

But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Having been warned in a dream, he withdrew to the district of Galilee, and he went and lived in a town called Nazareth. So was fulfilled what was said through the prophets: "He will be called a Nazarene." (Matthew 2:19-23)

17.6 Jerusalem

[] Why should we pray for Jerusalem?

It is written: I will gather all the nations to Jerusalem to fight against it; the city will be captured, the houses ransacked, and the women raped. Half of the city will go into exile, but the rest of the people will not be taken from the city. (Zechariah 14:2)

18 First Coming of Messiah, Prophecy of Rejection

18.1 Rejected, Despised

[] How is enduring rejection related to eternal glory?

[] How could you build something that will last for eternity?

[] Why did mighty God allow Jesus to be despised and abhorred?

It is written: Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. (Isaiah 53:10 NJKV)

He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. (John 1:10-11 NJKV)

For even His brothers did not believe in Him. Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him? (John 7:5/48 NJKV)

They open wide their mouth at me, as a ravening and a roaring lion. (Psalm 22:13)

But I am a worm and not a man, a reproach of men and despised by the people. (Psalm 22:6)

When I wept in my soul with fasting, it became my reproach. (Psalm 69:10)

Thus says the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel and its Holy One, to the despised One, to the One abhorred by the nation, to the Servant of rulers, "Kings will see and arise, princes will also bow down, because of the Lord who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel who has chosen you." (Isaiah 49:7)

He was despised and forsaken of men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and like one from whom men hide their face, He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. (Isaiah 53:3)

Now muster yourselves in troops, daughter of troops; they have laid siege against us; with a rod, they will smite the judge of Israel on the cheek. (Micah 5:1)

18.2 JESUS REJECTED AT NAZARETH

[] Describe how you found that God is much wider, deeper, and greater than you know?

[] Why do people offend His teachings?

It is written: Now it came to pass when Jesus had finished these parables, that He departed from there. When He had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue so that they were astonished and said, "Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works? Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary? And His brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? And His sisters, are they not all with us?"

Where then did this Man get all these things?” So they were offended at Him.

But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house.” Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief. (Matthew 13:53-58).

It is written: For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19)

18.3 Messiah Rejected by Priest

[] What power could tolerate rejection?

[] What are the coming eternal glories that you expect?

[] What could ensure that your plan is aligned to establish an eternal purpose?

[] How could the mighty God able to send the Messiah knowing that He would be despised and hated?

It is written: The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. (Psalm 118:22)

Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are

disobedient, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone," (1 Peter 2:7)

This is what the LORD says—the Redeemer and Holy One of Israel—to him who was despised and abhorred by the nation, to the servant of rulers: "Kings will see you and rise up, princes will see and bow down, because of the LORD, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you." (Isaiah 49:7 NIV)

18.4 No one answers

[] What drags freedom and power from your life?

[] How do you know that God is able to do the same as He did before and more?

[] What stops the power of God from working today?

It is written: This is what the LORD says: "Where is your mother's certificate of divorce with which I sent her away? Or to which of my creditors did I sell you? Because of your sins, you were sold; because of your transgressions, your mother was sent away.

When I came, why was there no one? When I called, why was there no one to answer? Was my arm too short to ransom you? Do I lack the strength to rescue you? By a mere rebuke, I dry up the sea, I turn rivers into a desert; their fish rot for lack of water and die

of thirst. I clothe the sky with darkness and make sackcloth its covering." (Isaiah 50:1-3 NIV)

Truth is nowhere to be found, and whoever shuns evil becomes prey. The LORD looked and was displeased that there was no justice. He saw that there was no one, he was appalled that there was no one to intervene; so his own arm worked salvation for him, and his own righteousness sustained him.

He put on righteousness as his breastplate, and the helmet of salvation on his head; he put on the garments of vengeance and wrapped himself in zeal as in a cloak. According to what they have done, so will he repay wrath to his enemies and retribution to his foes; he will repay the islands their due. (Isaiah 59:15-18 NIV)

18.5 Because of zeal for your house

[] Earth and everything in it is destined for judgment; false gods and their followers are sentenced. When will be the time of execution?

[] Can you list the differences between conviction for the Gospel and the house of God?

[] What are the problems of zeal for your house (doing what I think is right), and believing in the Bible but denying the works of the Spirit.

It is written: Thus you shall say to them: "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens." (Jeremiah 10:11 NIV)

Because zeal for Your house has eaten me up, and their reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me. (Psalm 69:9)

18.6 "He is the One" Prophecy challenge

365 Old Testament Prophecies Fulfilled in Jesus Christ

<https://www.hopefaithprayer.com/scriptures/old-testament-prophecies-jesus/>

Peter W Stoner-Science Speaks

Messianic Prophecy - What Are the Odds of Fulfillment without God?

The statistical probability that one man would fulfill every single Messianic prophecy without God is 1 in 10^{83} . If we analyze seven of the more specific prophecies in the Old Testament that were later fulfilled in the person of Jesus Christ, we are stunned by the statistical improbability of such a historical reality. As an illustration, we have inserted some conservative "odds" along with seven established prophecies. Please feel free to propose your own prophecies and your own odds—the dramatic point will still be made!

Messianic prophecy is phenomenal evidence that sets the Bible apart from other "holy books."

Messianic Prophecy	Odds Without God
1. Jesus would be a descendant of David.	10^4 (1 in 10,000)
2. Jesus would be born in Bethlehem.	10^5 (1 in 100,000)
3. Jesus would be a miracle worker.	10^5 (1 in 100,000)
4. Jesus would present Himself as a King riding on a donkey	10^6 (1 in 1,000,000)
5. Jesus would be betrayed by a friend for 30 pieces of silver.	10^6 (1 in 1,000,000)
6. Jesus would be crucified.	10^6 (1 in 1,000,000)
7. Jesus would first present Himself as King 173,880 days from the decree of Artaxerxes to rebuild Jerusalem.	10^6 (1 in 1,000,000)
Total Probability (without God)	10^{38} (1 in 100 billion, billion, billion)

Scientific Proof of the Accuracy of Prophecy and the Bible By PETER W. STONER, M.S. and ROBERT C. NEWMAN, S.T.M., Ph.D. Moody Press Chicago

<https://christinprophecy.org/articles/applying-the-science-of-probability-to-the-scriptures/>

19 Prophecy of His works when He comes

19.1 To fulfill the Law of Moses, the requirements of righteousness

[] What part of the Law of Moses did Jesus fulfill?

[] What qualifies you to enter the presence of God?

It is written: Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.

I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.

Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 5:17-20 NIV)

19.2 Anointing

[] How can you be baptized by the Holy Spirit?

[] What does it mean to learn from the Holy Spirit?

[] What does it mean to have a compelling desire to share the Gospel?

Anointed by the Holy Spirit

It is written: The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him—the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord. (Isaiah 11:2)

“Here is my servant, whom I uphold,
My chosen one in whom I delight;
I will put my Spirit on him,
And he will bring justice to the nations.

He will not shout or cry out,
Or raise his voice in the streets.
A bruised reed he will not break,
And a smoldering wick he will not snuff out.
In faithfulness, he will bring forth justice;

He will not falter or be discouraged
Till he establishes justice on earth.

In his teaching, the islands will put their hope.” (Isaiah 42:1-4)

Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to be baptized by John. But John tried to deter him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" Jesus replied, "Let it be so now; it is proper for us to do this to fulfill all righteousness." Then John consented.

As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him. And a voice from heaven said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased." (Matthew 3:13-17 NIV)

And He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." (Acts 1:8)

19.3 Riding a colt

[] Why is the King of Kings riding a donkey in this period of "grace" in history?

It is written: Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, lowly and riding on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey. (Zechariah 9:9)

All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, lowly, and sitting on a donkey, a colt, the foal of a donkey.'" So the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them.

They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them. And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road. Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!"

And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee." (Matthew 21:4-11)

The next day the great crowd that had come for the Feast heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem. They took palm branches and went out to meet him, shouting, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Blessed is the King of Israel!" Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it, as it is written, "Do not be afraid, O Daughter of Zion; see, your king is coming, seated on a donkey's colt." At first, his disciples did not understand all this. Only after Jesus was glorified did they realize that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. Now the crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus from the tomb and raised him

from the dead continued to spread the word. Many people, because they had heard that he had given this miraculous sign, went out to meet him. So the Pharisees said to one another, "See, this is getting us now here. Look how the whole world has gone after him!" (John 12:12-19 NIV)

19.4 Year of Favor

[] What should you do after being baptized by the Holy Spirit?

The Year of the LORD's Favor

It is written: The Spirit of the Sovereign LORD is on me because the LORD has anointed me to preach good news to the poor.

He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim freedom for the captives and release from darkness for the prisoners, to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all who mourn, and provide for those who grieve in Zion—to bestow on them a crown of beauty instead of ashes, the oil of gladness instead of mourning, and a garment of praise instead of a spirit of despair.

They will be called oaks of righteousness, a planting of the LORD for the display of his splendor. (Isaiah 61:1-3 NIV)

19.5 Remove sins in one day

[] What does it mean your sins were taken away in a day?

[] What are the possible symptoms experienced while carrying the burden of your sins?

It is written: See, the stone I have set in front of Joshua! There are seven eyes on that one stone, and I will engrave an inscription on it, says the LORD Almighty, and I will remove the sin of this land in a single day. (Zechariah 3:9 NIV)

The angel said to those who were standing before him, "Take off his filthy clothes." Then he said to Joshua, "See, I have taken away your sin, and I will put rich garments on you." And I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head." So they put a clean turban on his head, and they put the clothes on him.

And the Angel of the Lord stood by. The angel of the Lord gave this charge to Joshua: This is what the LORD Almighty says: "If you will walk in my ways and keep my requirements, then you will govern my house and have charge of my courts, and I will give you a place among these standing here." (Zechariah 3:4-7)

On that day, the LORD will punish with his sword, his fierce, great, and powerful sword, Leviathan the gliding serpent, Leviathan the coiling

serpent; he will slay the monster of the sea.

On that day— “Sing about a fruitful vineyard: I, the LORD, watch over it; I water it continually. I guard it day and night so that no one may harm it. I am not angry. If only there were briars and thorns confronting me! I would march against them in battle; I would set them all on fire. Or else let them come to me for refuge; let them make peace with me, yes, let them make peace with me.

In days to come Jacob will take root, and Israel will bud and blossom and fill all the world with fruit. Has the LORD struck her as he struck down those who struck her? Has she been killed as those were killed who killed her? By warfare and exile, you contend with her—with the fierce blast he drives her out, as on a day the east wind blows.

By this, then, will Jacob's guilt be atoned for, and this will be the full fruitage of the removal of his sin: When he makes all the altar stones to be like chalk stones crushed to pieces, no Asherah poles or incense altars will be left standing. The fortified city stands desolate, an abandoned settlement, forsaken like the desert; there the calves graze, there they lie down; they strip its branches bare.

When its twigs are dry, they are broken off and women come and make

fires with them. For this is a people without understanding; so their Maker has no compassion on them, and their Creator shows them no favor. (Isaiah 27:1-11 NIV)

19.6 Burdens removed

It is written: In that day their burden will be lifted from your shoulders, their yoke from your neck; the yoke will be broken because you have grown so fat. They enter Aiath; they pass through Migron; they store supplies at Micmash. They go over the pass, and say, "We will camp overnight at Geba." Ramah trembles; Gibeah of Saul flees. Cry out, O Daughter of Gallim! Listen, O Laishah! Poor Anathoth! Madmenah is in flight; the people of Gebim take cover. (Isaiah 10:27-31 NIV)

19.7 End of righteousness

[] What does it mean that God, who is the same yesterday and today, keeps you?

It is written: If a man guilty of a capital offense is put to death and his body is hung on a tree, you must not leave his body on the tree overnight. Be sure to bury him that same day, because anyone who is hung on a tree is under God's curse. You must not desecrate the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance. (Deuteronomy 21:22-23 NIV)

Now there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship at the

Feast. They came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, with a request. "Sir," they said, "we would like to see Jesus." Philip went to tell Andrew; Andrew and Philip in turn told Jesus.

Jesus replied, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. I tell you the truth, unless a grain of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds. The man who loves his life will lose it, while the man who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.

Now my heart is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? No, it was for this very reason I came to this hour. Father, glorify your name!" Then a voice came from heaven, "I have glorified it, and will glorify it again." The crowd that was there and heard it said it had thundered; others said an angel had spoken to him.

Jesus said, "This voice was for your benefit, not mine. Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out. But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself." He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die.

The crowd spoke up, "We have heard from the Law that the Christ will remain forever, so how can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this 'Son of Man'?" Then Jesus told them, "You are going to have the light just a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, before darkness overtakes you. The man who walks in the dark does not know where he is going. Put your trust in the light while you have it, so that you may become sons of light." When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them. (John 12:20-36 NIV)

20 Lamb of God

20.1 The Truth

[] Where and how can you hear Jesus' voice?

It is written: Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice." (John 18:37)

20.2 My body and blood is for sins of the world

[] Where and how do you learn from God?

[] What does it mean to drink and eat daily?

[] Review the trials Jesus endured and compare them to yours. He conquered the power of death and gave birth to the Church. Are you enduring your trials for Christ?

It is written: "No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God.'

Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me. No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father.

I tell you the truth, he who believes has everlasting life. I am the bread of life. Your forefathers ate the manna in the desert, yet they died. But here is the bread that comes down from

heaven, which a man may eat and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever.

This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." Then the Jews began to argue sharply among themselves, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood you have no life in you.

Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will live because of me.

This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your forefathers ate manna and died, but he who feeds on this bread will live forever." He said this while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum. (John 6:44-59 NIV)

20.3 Psalm 22:1-21

Die a humiliating death

It is written: My God, my God, why have You forsaken me? Why are You so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear;

and in the night season, and am not silent.

But You are holy, enthroned in the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in You; they trusted, and You delivered them. They cried to You, and were delivered; they trusted in You, and were not ashamed.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised by the people. All those who see me ridicule me; they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, "He trusted in the Lord, let Him rescue him; let Him deliver him, since he delights in Him!"

But You are He who took me out of the womb; You made me trust while on my mother's breasts. I was cast upon You from birth. From my mother's womb You have been my God. Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

Many bulls have surrounded me; strong bulls of Bashan have encircled me. They gape at me with their mouths, like a raging and roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax; It has melted within me.

My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue clings to my jaws; You have brought me to the dust of death. For dogs have surrounded me; the congregation of the wicked has enclosed me. They pierced my

hands and my feet; I can count all my bones. They look and stare at me.

They divide my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots. But You, O Lord, do not be far from me; O my Strength, hasten to help me! Deliver me from the sword, my precious life from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth and from the horns of the wild oxen! (Psalm 22:1-21)

20.4 Death of Messiah Via Dolorosa

[] What must you do with your new life?

It is written: They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you." Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." Therefore, the Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death," that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what death He would die. (John 18:30-32)

20.5 Betrayal by a friend

It is written: Even my own familiar friend in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me. (Psalm 41:9)

Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve. So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and

captains, how he might betray Him to them. (Luke 22:3-4)

I do not speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats bread with Me has lifted up his heel against Me. (John 13:18)

20.6 Rejected, Despised

It is written: Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. (Isaiah 53:10 NJKV)

He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. (John 1:10-11 NJKV)

For even His brothers did not believe in Him. Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him? (John 7:5/48 NJKV)

20.7 A Plot to kill on Passover

It is written: Therefore, many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, and had seen what Jesus did, put their faith in him. But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees called a meeting of the Sanhedrin. "What are we accomplishing?" They asked. "Here is

this man performing many miraculous signs. If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and then the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." Then one of them, named Caiaphas, who was a high priest that year, spoke up, "You know nothing at all! You do not realize that it is better for you that one man dies for the people than that the whole nation perish." He did not say this on his own, but as a high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the Jewish nation, and not only for that nation but also for the scattered children of God, to bring them together and make them one. So from that day on they plotted to take his life. Therefore, Jesus no longer moved about publicly among the Jews. Instead, he withdrew to a region near the desert, to a village called Ephraim, where he stayed with his disciples. When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, many went up from the country to Jerusalem for their ceremonial cleansing before the Passover. They kept looking for Jesus, and as they stood in the temple area they asked one another, "What do you think? Isn't he coming to the Feast at all?" But the chief priests and Pharisees had given orders that if anyone found out where Jesus was, he should report it so that they might arrest him. (John 11:45-57 NIV)

20.8 Betrayal

It is written: "I am not referring to all of you; I know those I have chosen. But this is to fulfill the scripture: 'He who shares my bread has lifted up his heel against me.' I am telling you now before it happens so that when it does happen you will believe that I am He. I tell you the truth, whoever accepts anyone I send accepts me, and whoever accepts me accepts the one who sent me."

After he had said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit and testified, "I tell you the truth, one of you is going to betray me." His disciples stared at one another, at a loss to know which of them he meant. One of them, the disciple whom Jesus loved, was reclining next to him. Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask him which one he means." Leaning back against Jesus, he asked him, "Lord, who is it?"

Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it in the dish." Then, dipping the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, son of Simon. As soon as Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him.

"What you are about to do, do quickly," Jesus told him, but no one at the meal understood why Jesus said this to him. Since Judas had charge of the money, some thought

Jesus was telling him to buy what was needed for the Feast, or to give something to the poor. As soon as Judas had taken the bread, he went out. And it was night. (John 13:18-30 NIV)

20.9 Sold for 30 pieces of silver

It is written: Then I said to them, "If it is agreeable to you, give me my wages; and if not, refrain." So they weighed out for my wages thirty pieces of silver. (Zechariah 11:12)

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. (Matthew 26:14-15)

20.10 Silence before His accusers

It is written: He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth. (Isaiah 53:7)

And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" But He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly. (Matthew 27:12-14)

20.11 For our iniquities

He swallowed the power of death, purchased the Church, and gave His name (the mighty name of Jesus—authority over the enemy) to us who believe in His death and resurrection.

Who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of the dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him.

He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our grief and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.

But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes, we are healed.

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, everyone, to his own way, and the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth.

He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of my people He was stricken. And they made His grave with the wicked, but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth.

Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He has put Him to grief. When You make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed, He shall prolong His days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand. He shall see the labor of His soul, and be satisfied.

By His knowledge, my righteous servant shall justify many, for He shall bear their iniquities. Therefore, I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53)

20.12 Being mocked

It is written: All those who see Me ridicule Me; they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, "He trusted in the Lord, let Him rescue Him; Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him!" (Psalm 22:7-8)

And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified. (Matthew 27:31)

20.13 Beaten

It is written: Just as many were astonished at you, So His visage was marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men; (Isaiah 52:14)

Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered Him to be crucified. (Matthew 27:26)

20.14 Spat upon

It is written: I gave My back to those who struck Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting. (Isaiah 50:6)

Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head. (Matthew 27:30)

20.15 Casting lots for His garments

It is written: They divide My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots. (Psalm 22:18)

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece. They said

therefore among themselves, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be,” that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says: “They divided My garments among them, and for My clothing they cast lots.” Therefore, the soldiers did these things. (John 19:23-24)

20.16 Piercing His hands and feet

It is written: For dogs have surrounded Me; the congregation of the wicked has enclosed Me. They pierced My hands and My feet; (Psalm 22:16)

And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified. (Matthew 27:31)

20.17 Being crucified with thieves

It is written: Therefore, I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53:12)

Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left. (Matthew 27:38)

20.18 Praying for His persecutors

Then Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they

do.” And they divided His garments and cast lots. (Luke 23:34)

20.19 Piercing His side

It is written: And I will pour on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. (Zechariah 12:10)

But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. (John 19:34)

20.20 Given gall and vinegar to drink

It is written: They also gave me gall for my food, and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. (Psalm 69:21)

They gave Him sour wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He had tasted it, He would not drink. (Matthew 27:34)

The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and offering Him sour wine, (Luke 23:36)

20.21 No broken bones

It is written: He guards all his bones; not one of them is broken. (Psalm 34:20)

Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with Him. But when they came to Jesus and saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs. But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe. For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, "Not one of His bones shall be broken." (John 19:32-36)

20.22 Buried in a rich man's tomb

It is written: And they made His grave with the wicked, but with the rich at His death, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. (Isaiah 53:9)

Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus. This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him. When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed. (Matthew 27:57-60)

20.23 Face like Flint and be not disgraced

It is written: Because the Sovereign LORD helps me, I will not be disgraced. Therefore, have I set my face like flint, and I know I will not be put to shame. (Isaiah 50:7 NIV)

20.24 Strike my shepherd (ISAIAH 53)

[] What were the prophecies concerning the Messiah's birth and death?

[] How many and which prophecies Jesus Christ fulfill?

[] Who causes you not to believe these, and why?

[] How can you believe that Jesus Christ is the Messiah as foretold in the Book?

It is written: The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, wakens my ear to listen like one being taught. The Sovereign LORD has opened my ears, and I have not been rebellious; I have not drawn back.

I offered my back to those who beat me, my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting. Because the Sovereign LORD helps me, I will not be disgraced. Therefore, have I set my face like flint, and I know I will not be put to shame.

He who vindicates me is near. Who then will bring charges against me?

Let us face each other! Who is my accuser? Let him confront me! It is the Sovereign LORD who helps me. Who is he who will condemn me? They will all wear out like a garment; the moths will eat them up. (Isaiah 50:4-9)

Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted. But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds, we are healed.

We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way, and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

By oppression and judgment, he was taken away. And who can speak of his descendants? For he was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgression of my people, he was stricken. He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer, and though the LORD makes his life a

guilt offering, he will see his offspring and prolong his days, and the will of the LORD will prosper in his hand.

After the suffering of his soul, he will see the light of life and be satisfied; by his knowledge, my righteous servant will justify many, and he will bear their iniquities. Therefore, I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors. (Isaiah 53:4-12 NIV)

Six days before the Passover, Jesus arrived at Bethany, where Lazarus lived, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. Here a dinner was given in Jesus' honor. Martha served, while Lazarus was among those reclining at the table with him.

Then Mary took about a pint of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.

But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray him, objected, "Why wasn't this perfume sold and the money given to the poor? It was worth a year's wages." He did not say this because he cared about the poor but because he was a thief; as keeper

of the money bag, he used to help himself to what was put into it.

"Leave her alone," Jesus replied. "It was intended that she should save this perfume for the day of my burial. You will always have the poor among you, but you will not always have me." Meanwhile, a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came, not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. So the chief priests made plans to kill Lazarus as well, for on account of him many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and putting their faith in him. (John 12:1-11 NIV)

21 Messiah's Authority and Miracle

21.1 Would cleanse the temple

[] The Temple of God is for worship, prayer, and meeting place with God; what defiles a temple?

[] Forerunners lead the way for Jesus. Who could be the last runner for the Gospel?

[] Why was "repent" the first message, and what does it mean to repent?

It is written: "Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight." Says the LORD of hosts. (Malachi 3:1)

I will bring them to My holy mountain and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on My altar, for My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations." (Isaiah 56:7)

Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple and overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold doves. And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.'" (Matthew 21:12-13)

But there will be no more gloom for her who was in anguish; in earlier times He treated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali with contempt, but later on, He shall make it glorious, by the way of the sea, on the other side of Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

The people who walk in darkness will see a great light; for those who live in a dark land, the light will shine on them. (Isaiah 9:1-2)

When Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, he returned to Galilee. Leaving Nazareth, he went and lived in Capernaum, which was by the lake in the area of Zebulun and Naphtali—to fulfill what was said through the prophet Isaiah: "Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, the way to the sea, along with the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles—the people living in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned." From that time on Jesus began to preach, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." (Matthew 4:12-17)

21.2 To proclaim justice

God declares what is right.

[] What proves that the Earth was created as a perfect habitat for people?

[] What can destroy the Earth and everything on it?

[] What is Earth's final destiny?

[] Why the world hates Jesus' words?

It is written: For this is what the LORD says—he who created the heavens, he is God; he who fashioned and made the earth, he founded it; he did not create it to be empty, but formed it to be inhabited—he says: "I am the LORD, and there is no other.

I have not spoken in secret, from somewhere in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the LORD, speak the truth; I declare what is right. (Isaiah 45:18-19 NIV)

Here is my servant whom I have chosen, the one I love, in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him, and he will proclaim justice to the nations. (Matthew 12:18 NIV)

The high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples and his doctrine. Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world; I never taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why asks thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said." (John 18:19-21)

21.3 Would heal the people

[] Who is helping you?

It is written: Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer and the tongue of the dumb sing. For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert. (Isaiah 35:5-6)

Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. (Matthew 9:35)

So we say with confidence, "The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?" (Hebrews 13:6)

Then a shoot will spring from the stem of Jesse, and a branch from his roots will bear fruit. (Isaiah 11:1)

21.4 Once rejected, Cornerstone

[] What is living in a way that is acceptable to God?

It is written: As you come to him, the living Stone—rejected by men but chosen by God and precious to him—you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

For in Scripture it says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a chosen and precious

cornerstone, and the one who trusts in him will never be put to shame."

Now to you who believe, this stone is precious. But to those who do not believe, "The stone the builders rejected has become the cornerstone," and, "A stone that causes men to stumble and a rock that makes them fall." They stumble because they disobey the message—which is also what they were destined for. (1 Peter 2:4-8 NIV)

21.5 Messiah: Miracle

21.5.1 Water turns into wine

[] What makes a miracle of the Lord?

[] How can one have the joy of the Lord?

It is written: On the third day, a wedding took place at Cana in Galilee. Jesus' mother was there, and Jesus and his disciples had also been invited to the wedding. When the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no more wine." "Dear woman, why do you involve me?" Jesus replied. "My time has not yet come."

His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you." Nearby stood six stone water jars, the kind used by the Jews for ceremonial washing, each holding from twenty to thirty gallons. Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the jars with water;" so they filled them to the brim. Then he told

them, "Now draw some out and take it to the master of the banquet."

They did so, and the master of the banquet tasted the water that had been turned into wine. He did not realize where it had come from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew. Then he called the bridegroom aside and said, "Everyone brings out the choice wine first and then the cheaper wine after the guests have had too much to drink, but you have saved the best till now."

This, was the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him. (John 2:1-11 NIV)

21.5.2 Food multiplied

It is written: But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Matthew 6:33 KJV)

Sometime after this, Jesus crossed to the far shore of the Sea of Galilee (that is, the Sea of Tiberias), and a great crowd of people followed him because they saw the miraculous signs he had performed on the sick. Then Jesus went up on a mountainside and sat down with his disciples. The Jewish Passover Feast was near.

When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming toward him, he said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread for these people to eat?" He asked this only to test him, for he already had in mind what he was going to do. Philip answered him, "Eight months' wages would not buy enough bread for each one to have a bite!"

Another of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, spoke up, "Here is a boy with five small barley loaves and two small fish, but how far will they go among so many?"

Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." There was plenty of grass in that place, and the men sat down, about five thousand of them. Jesus then took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed them to those who were seated as much as they wanted. He did the same with the fish.

When they had all had enough to eat, he said to his disciples, "Gather the pieces that are left over. Let nothing be wasted." So they gathered them and filled twelve baskets with the pieces of the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten.

After the people saw the miraculous sign that Jesus did, they began to say, "Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world." Jesus, knowing that they intended to come and make him king by force, withdrew again to

a mountain by himself. (John 6:1-15 NIV)

21.5.3 Healing

[] What would be required for healing to take place?

It is written: The desert and the parched land will be glad; the wilderness will rejoice and blossom. Like the crocus, it will burst into bloom; it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy. The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, the splendor of Carmel and Sharon; they will see the glory of the LORD, the splendor of our God.

Strengthen the feeble hands, steady the knees that give way; say to those with fearful hearts, "Be strong, do not fear; your God will come, he will come with vengeance; with divine retribution, he will come to save you." Then will the eyes of the blind be opened and the ears of the deaf unstopped. Then will the lame leap like a deer, and the mute tongue shout for joy.

Water will gush forth in the wilderness and streams in the desert. The burning sand will become a pool, the thirsty ground bubbling springs. In the haunts where jackals once lay, grass and reeds and papyrus will grow. (Isaiah 35:1-7 NIV)

Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues,

preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people. News about him spread all over Syria, and people brought to him all who were ill with various diseases, those suffering severe pain, the demon-possessed, those having seizures, and the paralyzed, and he healed them. Large crowds from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and the region across the Jordan followed him. (Matthew 4:23-25 NIV)

21.5.4 Blind

[] What is the truth, and how do you see it?

It is written: As he went along, he saw a man blind from birth. His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" "Neither this man nor his parents sinned," said Jesus, "but this happened so that the work of God might be displayed in his life.

As long as it is the day, we must do the work of him who sent me. The night is coming, when no one can work. While I am in the world, I am the light of the world. "Having said this, he spits on the ground, made some mud with the saliva, and put it on the man's eyes. "Go," he told him, "wash in the Pool of Siloam" (this word means Sent). So the man went and washed, and came home seeing.

His neighbors and those who had formerly seen him begging asked, "Isn't this the same man who used to sit and beg?" Some claimed that he was. Others said, "No, he only looks like him." But he himself insisted, "I am the man." "How then were your eyes opened?" they demanded. He replied, "The man they call Jesus made some mud and put it on my eyes. He told me to go to Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and then I could see." "Where is this man?" they asked him. "I don't know," he said. (John 9:1-12 NIV)

Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and when he found him, he said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" "Who is he, sir?" the man asked. "Tell me so that I may believe in him." Jesus said, "You have now seen him; in fact, he is the one speaking with you." Then the man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshiped him.

Jesus said, "For judgment, I have come into this world so that the blind will see and those who see will become blind." Some Pharisees who were with him heard him say this and asked, "What? Are we blind too?" Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains." (John 9:35-41 NIV)

21.5.5 Demon-possessed

[] What can demons inflict?

[] Where would demons go?

It is written: When he arrived at the other side in the region of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men coming from the tombs met him. They were so violent that no one could pass that way. "What do you want with us, Son of God?" They shouted. "Have you come here to torture us before the appointed time?"

Some distance from them a large herd of pigs was feeding. The demons begged Jesus, "If you drive us out, send us into the herd of pigs." He said to them, "Go!" So they came out and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the water.

Those tending the pigs ran off, went into the town, and reported all this, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men. Then the whole town went out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they pleaded with him to leave their region. (Matthew 8:28-34 NIV)

21.5.6 Town miracle

[] Can God meet all your needs?

[] What would be counted for eternity and His glory?

It is written: As soon as they left the synagogue, they went with James and John to the home of Simon and

Andrew. Simon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever, and they told Jesus about her. So he went to her, took her hand, and helped her up. The fever left her and she began to wait on them. That evening after sunset the people brought to Jesus all the sick and demon-possessed.

The whole town gathered at the door, and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not let the demons speak because they knew who he was. (Mark 1:29-34 NIV)

Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the lake, and a large crowd from Galilee followed. When they heard all he was doing, many people came to him from Judea, Jerusalem, Idumea, and the regions across Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon. Because of the crowd, he told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him, to keep the people from crowding him.

For he had healed many so that those with diseases were pushing forward to touch him. Whenever the evil spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, "You are the Son of God." But he gave them strict orders not to tell who he was. (Mark 3:7-12)

21.5.7 By friend's faith

[] What qualifies Jesus Christ to have the power to see and forgive sins?

[] Why are preconceptions a hindrance that interferes with your faith?

It is written: A few days later, when Jesus again entered Capernaum, the people heard that he had come home. So many gathered that there was no room left, not even outside the door, and he preached the word to them. Some men came, bringing to him a paralytic, carried by four of them.

Since they could not get him to Jesus because of the crowd, they made an opening in the roof above Jesus and, after digging through it, lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

Now some teachers of the law were sitting there, thinking to themselves, "Why does this fellow talk like that? He's blaspheming! Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit that this was what they were thinking in their hearts, and he said to them, "Why are you thinking these things? Which is easier: to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, take your mat and walk'?"

But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," He said to the paralytic, "I tell you, get up, take your mat and go home." He got up, took his mat,

and walked out in full view of them all. This amazed everyone and they praised God, saying, "We have never seen anything like this!" (Mark 2:1-12 NIV)

21.5.8 Leprosy

[] Why did Jesus touch the leper when He healed him?

It is written: A man with leprosy came to him and begged him on his knees, "If you are willing, you can make me clean." Filled with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" Immediately leprosy left him and he was cured. Jesus sent him away at once with a strong warning: "See that you don't tell this to anyone. But go, show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices that Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them"

Instead, he went out and began to talk freely, spreading the news. As a result, Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but stayed outside in lonely places. Yet the people still came to him from everywhere. (Mark 1:40-45 NIV)

21.5.9 Fever

[] How do you invite the Lord and walk with Him?

It is written: When Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-

in-law lying in bed with a fever. He touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to wait on him.

When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah: "He took up our infirmities and carried our diseases." (Matthew 8:14-17 NIV)

21.5.10 Invalid for 38 years

Due to their lack of faith, the Israelites who escaped Egypt's bondage wandered for 38 years in the wilderness; they all died there.

[] Neither the miracles witnessed during the 38 years of wandering in the wilderness nor the healing of the invalid of 38 years helped people recognize who I AM. Do you know why?

It is written: Thirty-eight years passed from the time we left Kadesh Barnea until we crossed the Zered Valley. By then, that entire generation of fighting men had perished from the camp, as the LORD had sworn to them. (Deuteronomy 2:14 NIV)

Sometime later, Jesus went up to Jerusalem for a feast of the Jews. Now there is in Jerusalem near the Sheep Gate a pool, which in Aramaic is called Bethesda and which is surrounded by five covered

colonnades. Here a great number of disabled people used to lie—the blind, the lame, the paralyzed.

One who was there had been an invalid for thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there and learned that he had been in this condition for a long time, he asked him, "Do you want to get well?" "Sir," the invalid replied, "I have no one to help me into the pool when the water is stirred. While I am trying to get in, someone else goes down ahead of me." Then Jesus said to him, "Get up! Pick up your mat and walk." At once the man was cured; he picked up his mat and walked. The day on which this took place was a Sabbath, and so the Jews said to the man "Who had been healed, it is the Sabbath; the law forbids you to carry your mat." But he replied, "The man who made me well said to me, 'Pick up your mat and walk.'" So they asked him, "Who is this fellow who told you to pick it up and walk?" The man who was healed had no idea who it was, for Jesus had slipped away into the crowd that was there. Later Jesus found him at the temple and said to him, "See, you are well again. Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you." The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. (John 5:1-15 NIV)

Healing: Do not sin again or worse may come like the paralytic who waited for 38 years at the Pool.

21.5.11 Power over water

[] The true problems of life do not arise from difficult issues but stem from a lack of faith. Do you have the faith to match your problems? Do you seek Jesus to satisfy your needs?

It is written: Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea, got into the boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was already dark, and Jesus had not come to them. Then the sea arose because a great wind was blowing. So when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid. But He said to them, "It is I; do not be afraid."

Then they willingly received Him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going. (John 6:16-21)

21.5.12 Power over winds

[] How do you seek God and remain strong in faith during the stormy nights of your life?

It is written: Then he got into the boat and his disciples followed him. Without warning, a furious storm came up on the lake, so that the waves swept over the boat. But Jesus was sleeping. The disciples went and

woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're going to drown!" He replied, "You of little faith, why are you so afraid?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm.

The men were amazed and asked, "What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!" (Matthew 8:23-27)

21.6 Started Time of Grace: The Church

[] This mystery, revealed in the time of grace, is open to those who have eyes to see and ears to hear. How do you participate in this mystery?

And now the LORD says—

He who formed me in the womb to be his servant

to bring Jacob back to him

And gather Israel to himself,
For I am honored in the eyes of the LORD

And my God has been my strength—
He says:

"It is too small a thing for you to be my servant

to restore the tribes of Jacob

And bring back those of Israel I have kept.

I will also make you a light for the Gentiles,

that my salvation may reach to the ends of the earth." (Isaiah 49:5-6)

22 Messiah: Risen Savior

22. 1 Power of Salvation

Swallowing up the power of death, He purchased the Church and gave His name (the mighty name of Jesus—authority over the enemy) to us who believe in His death and resurrection.

Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. Therefore, rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.” (Revelation 12:10-12)

22.2 Turn desert into pasture

[] What would qualify someone to be the gatekeeper of life and death?

[] What is the plan for proclaiming the Gospel of Jesus Christ?

[] How can you participate in this project?

It is written: Thus says God the Lord, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread forth the earth and that which comes from

it, who gives breath to the people on it, and spirit to those who walk on it:

"I, the Lord, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as a light to the Gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring out prisoners from the prison, those who sit in darkness from the prison house." (Isaiah 42:5-7 NIV)

He says: It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth. (Isaiah 49:6 NIV)

It is written: The desert and the parched land will be glad; the wilderness will rejoice and blossom. Like the crocus, it will burst into bloom; it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy. The glory of Lebanon will be given to it, the splendor of Carmel and Sharon; they will see the glory of the LORD, the splendor of our God.

Strengthen the feeble hands, steady the knees that give way; say to those with fearful hearts, "Be strong, do not fear; your God will come, he will come with a vengeance; with divine retribution, he will come to save you." Then will the eyes of the blind be opened and the ears of the deaf unstopped. Then will the lame leap

like a deer, and the mute tongue shout for joy. Water will gush forth in the wilderness and streams in the desert. The burning sand will become a pool, the thirsty ground bubbling springs. In the haunts where jackals once lay, grass and reeds and papyrus will grow. (Isaiah 35:1-7 NIV)

22.3 Always before you

[] What does it mean that He always goes before you in battle?

It is written: Depart, depart, go out from there! Touch no unclean thing! Come out from it and be pure, you who carry the vessels of the LORD. But you will not leave in haste or go in flight; for the LORD will go before you, the God of Israel will be your rear guard. (Isaiah 52:11-12 NIV)

22.4 Would rise from the dead

[] Explain why death is not the end, but the beginning of eternity?

It is written: For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. (Psalm 16:10)

But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him." (Mark 16:6)

He, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that

His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption. (Acts 2:31)

22.5 Ascend into Heaven

[] What are the qualities of acceptable gifts of sacrifice, and why does God command that?

It is written: You have ascended on high, you have led captivity captive; you have received gifts among men, even from the rebellious, that the Lord God might dwell there. (Psalm 68:18)

Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. (Acts 1:9)

22.6 Would sit down at the right hand of God

[] Who qualifies to sit at the right hand of the throne?

[] What does it mean that the mission was successful?

It is written: The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." (Psalm 110:1)

Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, (Hebrews 1:3)

Listen to me, you islands; hear this, you distant nations: Before I was born the LORD called me; from my birth he has made mention of my name. He made my mouth like a sharpened sword, in the shadow of his hand he hid me; he made me into a polished arrow and concealed me in his quiver. He said to me, "You are my servant, Israel, in whom I will display my splendor." But I said, "I have labored to no purpose; I have spent my strength in vain and for nothing. Yet what is due to me is in the Lord's hand, and my reward is with my God." (Isaiah 49:1-4 NIV)

Come together, all of you, and listen: Which of the idols has foretold these things? The LORD's chosen ally will carry out his purpose against Babylon; his arm will be against the Babylonians. I, even I, have spoken; yes, I have called him. I will bring him, and he will succeed in his mission. Come near me and listen to this: From the first announcement I have not spoken in secret; at the time it happens, I am there. And now the Sovereign LORD has sent me, with his Spirit. (Isaiah 48:14-16 NIV)

When they heard this, they were furious and gnashed their teeth at him. But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. "Look," he said, "I see heaven open and the Son

of Man standing at the right hand of God." (Acts 7:54-56 NIV)

22.7 To save, He granted eternal life

[] What is coming eternal comfort, and for whom is it?

[] What is eternal life?

[] What does it mean to eat the living bread daily?

[] How do you live a new life and not an old one?

[] How are you overcoming your trials?

[] What is the fear of the Lord, and how does it relate to sins?

It is written: But do not think I will accuse you before the Father. Your accuser is Moses, on whom your hopes are set. (John 5:45 NIV)

Shout for joy, O heavens; rejoice, O earth; burst into song, O mountains! For the LORD comforts his people and will have compassion on his afflicted ones. (Isaiah 49:13 NIV)

But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. At dawn, he appeared again in the temple courts, where all the people gathered around him, and he sat down to teach them.

The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought in a woman caught in adultery. They made her stand before the group and said to Jesus, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. In the Law, Moses

commanded us to stone such women. Now, what do you say?

They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him." But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger.

When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, "If any one of you is without sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her." Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there. Jesus straightened up and asked her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?" "No one, sir," she said. "Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin." (John 8:1-11 NIV)

Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. (Matthew 11:28 NIV)

All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never drive away. (John 6:37 NIV)

For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and believes in Him will have eternal life, and I Myself will raise him up on the last day." (John 6:40, NIV) No one can

come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:44 NIV)

I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (John 6:51 NIV)

Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. (John 6:54 NIV)

He says, "I will declare your name to my brothers; in the presence of the congregation I will sing your praises." (Hebrews 2:12 NIV)

Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful."

And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts.

He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (Revelation 21:5-8)

23 Messiah: Second coming

23.1 To prepare Place

It is written: On that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his place of rest will be glorious. (Isaiah 11:10 NIV)

Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me. In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am. You know the way to the place where I am going. (John 14:1-4 NIV)

23.2 Rebuilder/Restorer

[] What does it mean to be called a rebuilder, a restorer, and who are they?

It is written: They will rebuild the ancient ruins and restore the places long devastated; they will renew the ruined cities that have been devastated for generations. Aliens will shepherd your flocks; foreigners will work your fields and vineyards.

And you will be called priests of the LORD, you will be named ministers of our God. You will feed on the wealth of nations, and in their riches, you will boast. Instead of their shame my people will receive a double portion,

and instead of disgrace they will rejoice in their inheritance, and so they will inherit a double portion in their land, and everlasting joy will be theirs. (Isaiah 61:4-7 NIV)

Those from among you
 Shall build the old waste places;
 You shall raise up the foundations of
 many generations;
 And you shall be called the Repairer
 of the Breach,
 The Restorer of Streets to Dwell In.
 (Isaiah 58:12)

23.3 To restore

[] How can you personally come to know the Lawgiver, the eternal King?

It is written: "Now will I arise," says the LORD. "Now will I be exalted; now will I be lifted up.

You conceive chaff, you give birth to straw; your breath is a fire that consumes you. The peoples will be burned as if to lime; like cut thorn bushes they will be set ablaze."

You who are far away, hear what I have done; you who are near, acknowledge my power!

The sinners in Zion are terrified; trembling grips the godless: Who of us can dwell with the consuming fire? Who of us can dwell with everlasting burning?

He who walks righteously and speaks what is right, who rejects gain from

extortion and keeps his hand from accepting bribes, who stops his ears against plots of murder and shuts his eyes against contemplating evil, this is the man who will dwell on the heights, whose refuge will be the mountain fortress. His bread will be supplied, and water will not fail him. Your eyes will see the king in his beauty and view a land that stretches afar.

In your thoughts you will ponder the former terror: Where is that chief officer? Where is the one who took the revenue? Where is the officer in charge of the towers? You will see those arrogant people no more, those people of an obscure speech, with their strange, incomprehensible tongue.

Look upon Zion, the city of our festivals; your eyes will see Jerusalem, a peaceful abode, a tent that will not be moved; its stakes will never be pulled up, nor any of its ropes broken. There the LORD will be our Mighty One. It will be like a place of broad rivers and streams. No galley with oars will ride them, no mighty ship will sail them. For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; it is he who will save us.

Your rigging hangs loose: The mast is not held secure, and the sail is not spread. Then an abundance of spoils will be divided and even the lame will

carry off plunder. No one living in Zion will say, "I am ill;" and the sins of those who dwell there will be forgiven. (Isaiah 33:10-24 NIV)

23.4 Refine

[] Why is true repentance the answer to all problems?

It is written: This third I will bring into the fire; I will refine them like silver and test them like gold. They will call on my name and I will answer them; I will say, they are my people, and they will say, The LORD is our God. (Zechariah 13:9 NIV)

I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. They will look on me, the one they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn son. (Zechariah 12:10 NIV)

23.5 Banishing the names of Idols

[] What prophecies need to be fulfilled before this will happen?

It is written: "On that day, I will banish the names of the idols from the land, and they will be remembered no more," declares the LORD Almighty. "I will remove both the prophets and the spirit of impurity from the land." (Zechariah 13:2 NIV)

23.6 Tested Cornerstone

[] What metaphorical names used to call Jesus?

It is written: Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him and he will bring justice to the nations. (Isaiah 42:1 NIV)

So this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation; the one who trusts will never be dismayed. I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the plumb line; hail will sweep away your refuge, the lie, and water will overflow your hiding place.

Your covenant with death will be annulled; your agreement with the grave will not stand. When the overwhelming scourge sweeps by, you will be beaten down by it. As often as it comes it will carry you away; morning after morning, by day and by night, it will sweep through.

The understanding of this message will bring sheer terror. The bed is too short to stretch out on, and the blanket is too narrow to wrap around you. The LORD will rise up as he did at Mount Perazim, he will rouse himself as in the Valley of Gibeon-to do his work, his strange work, and perform his task, his alien task. Now stop your mocking, or your chains will

become heavier;" the Lord, the LORD Almighty, has told me of the destruction decreed against the whole land. (Isaiah 28:16-22 NIV)

23.7 Many nations join with the Lord

[] Which nations are joined with the Word of God?

It is written: Many nations will be joined with the LORD in that day and will become my people. I will live among you and you will know that the LORD Almighty has sent me to you. (Zechariah 2:11 NIV)

"And I myself will be a wall of fire around it," declares the LORD, "and I will be its glory within." (Zechariah 2:5 NIV)

23.8 Exalted among the nations

[] What causes you to rejoice in Christ?

It is written: Be still, and know that I am God;
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth! (Psalm 46:10 NIV)

I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
My soul shall be joyful in my God;
For He has clothed me with the
garments of salvation,
He has covered me with the robe of
righteousness,
As a bridegroom decks himself with
ornaments,
And as a bride adorns herself with her
jewels.

For as the earth brings forth its bud,
As the garden causes the things that
are sown in it to spring forth,

So the Lord GOD will cause
righteousness and praise to spring
forth before all the nations. (Isaiah
61:10-11)

23.9 Shepherd

It is written: Then I will give you
shepherds after my own heart, who
will lead you with knowledge and
understanding. (Jeremiah 3:15 NIV)

23.10 Righteous rule

[] What must pass before the time of justice
for all is arrives?

It is written: See, a king will reign in
righteousness and rulers will rule
with justice. Each man will be like a
shelter from the wind and a refuge
from the storm, like streams of
water in the desert and the shadow
of a great rock in a thirsty land.

Then the eyes of those who see will
no longer be closed, and the ears of
those who hear will listen. The mind
of the rash will know and understand,
and the stammering tongue will be
fluent and clear.

No longer will the fool be called noble
nor the scoundrel be highly respected.
For the fool speaks folly, his mind is
busy with evil: He practices
ungodliness and spreads error
concerning the LORD; the hungry he

leaves empty and from the thirsty he withholds water. The scoundrel's methods are wicked, he makes up evil schemes to destroy the poor with lies, even when the plea of the needy is just.

But the noble man makes noble plans, and by noble deeds, he stands. (Isaiah 32:8 NIV)

Let the unrighteous continue to be unrighteous, and the vile continue to be vile; let the righteous continue to practice righteousness, and the holy continue to be holy." (Revelation 22:11)

You women who are so complacent, rise up and listen to me; you daughters who feel secure, hear what I have to say! In little more than a year you who feel secure will tremble; the grape harvest will fail, and the harvest of fruit will not come.

Tremble, you complacent women; shudder, you daughters who feel secure! Strip off your clothes and put sackcloth around your waists. Beat your breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vines, and for the land of my people, a land overgrown with thorns and briars, -yes, mourn for all houses of merriment and for this city of revelry.

The fortress will be abandoned, the noisy city deserted; citadel and watchtower will become a wasteland forever, the delight of donkeys, a

pasture for flocks, till the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the desert becomes a fertile field, and the fertile field seems like a forest. Justice will dwell in the desert and righteousness live in the fertile field. The fruit of righteousness will be peace; the effect of righteousness will be quietness and confidence forever.

My people will live in peaceful dwelling places, in secure homes, in undisturbed places of rest. Though hail flattens the forest and the city is leveled completely, how blessed you will be, sowing your seed by every stream, and letting your cattle and donkeys range free. (Isaiah 32:9-20 NIV)

23.11 King of King and Lord of Lord

And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness, He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will

rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." (Revelation 19:11-16)

23.12 Feast

It is written: I tell you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's kingdom. (Matthew 26:29 NIV)

On this mountain, the LORD of Hosts will prepare a banquet for all the peoples, a feast of aged wine, of choice meat, of finely aged wine.

On this mountain He will swallow up the shroud that enfolds all peoples, the sheet that covers all nations;

He will swallow up death forever. The Lord GOD will wipe away the tears from every face and remove the disgrace of His people from the whole earth. (Isaiah 25:6-8)

23.13 Time

[] What happens if you do not practice what you have heard?

[] What is the meaning of the "let it be" culture?

[] Why does only God know what rewards you have?

[] Who will yearn for His coming?

It is written: Then he said to me, "These words are faithful and true." And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must shortly take place.

"Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."

Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.

Then he said to me, "See that you do not do that. For I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God."

And he said to me, "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still."
(Revelation 22:6-11)

"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and

may enter through the gates into the city.

But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

"I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright and Morning Star."

And the Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely. (Revelation 22:12-17)

He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. (Revelation 22:20-21)

23.14 Reward Jesus prepared

[] Who would not desire the living water?

[] How can we become part of the new?

"Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."

Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by

the gates into the city. (Revelation 22:12-14 NASB)

And He who sits on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." And He said, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." Then He said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. He who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. (Revelation 21:5-7 NASB)

23.15 I am coming quickly

[] What hinders you from obeying the Word of God?

[] What causes you to stumble in continuing to walk in the righteousness?

[] Why do we need to wash our garments of righteousness daily?

"Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."

Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city. Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers

and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.

“I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.” (Revelation 22:12-16 NASB)

23.16 Come and dwell with them

It is written: "Shout and be glad, O Daughter of Zion. For I am coming, and I will live among you," declares the LORD. (Zechariah 2:10 NIV)

23.17 First and Last, Alpha and Omega

[] How can you start a new life?

[] Why can't anyone predict when your life will be over?

It is written: Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.

“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” (Revelation 1:7-8)

23.18 New Heaven and Earth Power

[] What will be the destiny of the present earth and all that is in it?

[] Whose hearts are yearning for this (the Tabernacle of God) to come?

It is written: Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea.

Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God, Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away."

Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts.

He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.

But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."
(Revelation 21:1-8 NIV)

24 King of kings, names

It is written: Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness, He judges and makes war.

His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.

Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the wine press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. (Revelation 19:11- 16)

24.1 Jesus Christ is:

1. Above all name

Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that

Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Phil 2:9–11)

2. Advocator, Mediator, Defender

My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. (1 Jn 2:1)

For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, (1 Tim 2:5)

3 Alpha and Omega, who is, and was, and is to come

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. (Rev 22:13)

4. Almighty God, Power (El Shaddai)

“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.” (Rev 1:8)

You shall suck the milk of nations; you shall nurse at the breast of kings; and you shall know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. (Isa 60:16)

5. Hold authority of universe and the Earth

And Jesus came and said to them, “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. (Matt 28:18)

6. Beginning and the End

And he said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the

beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. (ESV) (Rev 21:6)

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.” (Rev 22:13)

7. Bright Morning Star

“I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.” (Rev 22:16)

8. Bread of Life

Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life; whoever comes to me shall not hunger, and whoever believes in me shall never thirst. (Jn 6:35)

9. Chief Cornerstone

The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone. (Ps 118:22)

10. Creator of All (El Elyon)

For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities— all things were created through him and for him. And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together. (Col 1:16-17)

11. Counselor

For to us a child is born,

to us a son is given;
 and the government shall be upon his
 shoulder,
 and his name shall be called
 Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,
 Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.
 (Isa 9:6)

12. Door

I am the door. If anyone enters by me,
 he will be saved and will go in and out
 and find pasture. (Jn 10:9)

13. Deliver us from the coming wrath

For they themselves report
 concerning us the kind of reception
 we had among you, and how you
 turned to God from idols to serve the
 living and true God, and to wait for
 his Son from heaven, whom he raised
 from the dead, Jesus who delivers us
 from the wrath to come. (1 Thes 1:9-
 10)

14. Everlasting Father

For to us a child is born,
 to us a son is given;
 and the government shall be upon his
 shoulder,
 and his name shall be called
 Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,
 Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.
 (Isa 9:6)

15. Good Shepherd

I am the good shepherd. The good
 shepherd lays down his life for the
 sheep. (Jn 10:11)

16. He was before all creation

He was in the beginning with God. (Jn 1:2)

Ages ago I was set up, at the first, before the beginning of the earth. (Pr 8:23)

17. I AM: He was before Abraham was

Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am." (Jn 8:58)

18. Who sets free

So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. (Jn 8:36)

19. Head of the Church

And he put all things under his feet and gave him as head over all things to the church, (Eph 1:22)

20. Hope

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by command of God our Savior and of Christ Jesus our hope, (1 Tim 1:1)

21. Holding the Universe together, speak to us today

He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, (Heb 1:3)

22. Holy Servant

And now, Lord, look upon their threats and grant to your servants to continue to speak your word with all boldness, while you stretch out your hand to heal, and signs and wonders are performed through the name of your holy servant Jesus. (Act 4:29-30)

23. His Kingdom last forever and ever, and there is no end

And made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. (Rev 1:6)

And to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed. (Dan 7:14)

24. High Priest, eternal

Since then we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. (Heb 4:14)

25. Immanuel, dwell with us, here, (Jehovah Shamma)

Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isa 7:14)

26. Indescribable Gift

Thanks be to God for his inexpressible gift! (2 Cor 9:15)

27. Judge of the living and the dead

And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead. (Act 10:42)

28. Authority over all flesh

When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you, since you have given him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him. (Jn 17:1-2)

29. King of King and Lord of lords

They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with him are called and chosen and faithful. (Rev 17:14)

Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, [10] so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, [11] and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Phil 2:9-11)

30. Lamb of God

The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the

Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! (Jn 1:29)

31. Life, Resurrection

In him was life, and the life was the light of men. John 11:25

Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live, (Jn 1:4, 11:25)

32. Light of the World

Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." (Jn 8:12)

33. Messiah

He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which means Christ). (Jn 1:41)

34. Mighty Warrior, Faithful and True

Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. (Rev 19:11)

35. Never Fail but won the victory in all battles

I have said these things to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation. But take heart; I have overcome the world. (Jn 16:33)

36. Only Way to the Father- Eternal God the Creator

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. (Jn 14:6)

37. Offspring of David, Lion of the tribe of Judah

And one of the elders said to me, "Weep no more; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals." (Rev 5:5)

38. Only Begotten Son of living God

And behold, a voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased." (Matt 3:17)

39. Owner of the world and everything in it

For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities— all things were created through him and for him. (Col 1:16)

For from him and through him and to him are all things. To him be glory forever. Amen. (Rom 11:36)

For "God has put all things in subjection under his feet." But when it says, "all things are put in subjection," it is plain that he is excepted who put all things in subjection under him. (1 Cor 15:27)

40. Prophet

And Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown and among his relatives and in his own household." (Mk 6:4)

41. Redeemer

but standing by the cross of Jesus were his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. (Jn 19:25)

42. Sacrifice of our sins

In this is love, not that we have loved God but that he loved us and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. (1 Jn 4:10)

43. Savior

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. (Lk 2:11)

44. Sits at the right hands of God almighty

And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying, "To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever!" (Rev 5:13)

45. Son of Man

For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost." (Lk 19:10)

46. Son of the Highest

He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, (Lk 1:32)

47. True Vine

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. (Jn 15:1)

48. Truth

and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.” (Jn 8:32)

49. Victorious One/Smites (Jehovah Makkeh)

The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. (Rev 3:21)

50. Way

Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. (Jn 14:6)

51. Wisdom, knowledge of God’s mystery

For I want you to know how great a struggle I have for you and for those at Laodicea and for all who have not seen me face to face, that their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, to reach all the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God’s mystery, which is Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Col 2:1-3)

52. Word John 1:1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (Jn 1:1)

24.2 Jesus Christ has done on earth

- 1) Accomplished all scriptures that spoke of Him in the Old Testament (365+ prophecies)
- 2) Born of the Virgin Mary (in the flesh like us) by the Holy Spirit; the Father God sent Him
- 3) Established upon the throne of David and over his Kingdom, ordering and establishing it with judgment and justice
- 4) Anointed by the Holy Spirit
- 5) Showed who the Father God is in Him – the Messiah, the Son of the Living God
- 6) Rejected by His people; the world did not recognize Him; betrayed by friends
- 7) Offered His body (sinless and perfect) as a living sacrifice – the Lamb of God: once for all sins
- 8) Provided the way of healing for our bodies by the stripes on His body
- 9) Purchased the Church by His (pure) blood
- 10) Swallowed up the power of death on the Cross
- 11) Risen from the dead
- 12) Opened the door to enter the Holy of Holies through His body – accomplishing the Law
- 13) Attained ownership of all living and the dead
- 14) Made His name available for the children of God to ask, knock, seek, and proclaim in power

- 15) Showed power over nature, winds, sea, and the gods of this world

24.3 Jesus Christ is doing now:

- 1) Holding the universe together
- 2) Preparing an eternal dwelling place for His disciples
- 3) Raising His disciples among the nations, tribes, and tongues
- 4) Answering the prayers of His disciples
- 5) Proclaiming the Gospel to the world like water covering the ocean through Morning Dew Disciples
- 6) Making His enemies His footstool through Morning Dew Disciples
- 7) Fulfilling the number of disciples that God has planned

24.4 Jesus Christ will do:

- 1) Second coming as King of Kings and Lord of Lords
- 2) Final judgment for all: the dead and the living
- 3) Establishing His Kingdom on Earth as it is in Heaven (we are currently in the process of this)
- 4) Destroying evil and all its followers
- 5) Millennial Kingdom – the time of reward for His disciples
- 6) New heavens and the New Earth

24.5 Jesus Christ is my:

- 1) Author and perfecter of my faith (Heb 12:2)
- 2) Brother in God's family

- 3) Bread of life (Jn 6:35)
- 4) Bridegroom eternity (Mt 9:13)
- 5) Counselor
- 6) Door to heaven
- 7) Friend that gave His life for me and will never leave me alone
- 8) Gave Holy Spirit as a gift
- 9) High priest/mediator
- 10) Hope
- 11) Hope of Resurrection
- 12) Instructor
- 13) Lord
- 14) Provider on earth and eternity
- 15) Reason for living-Life
- 16) Redeemer/took my Sin, and sins away
- 17) Righteousness
- 18) Savior
- 19) Shepherd
- 20) Shield/protector
- 21) Way maker
- 22) Way to the heaven

24.6 I am in Christ, committed:

- 1) (1F-faith) To believe and obey what I heard from the Holy Spirit through the Word
- 2) (2 I-immediate) Hate, reject, that God called sins

3)(3 S-share) Share the Gospel, share the love of God, share what God has given to me with neighbors

4)(4 P-pray) Pray

a) Shine Your face upon us and bless our works so that they may be fruitful and glorify Your name. Send qualified people approved by You. (Ps 65, 67)

b) Raise Morning Dew disciples to make Your enemies Your footstool. (Ps 103)

c) Anoint Your First Fruits from the 12 tribes of Israel, 144,000 in number, and let people come from the whole world. (Rev 7:9)

d) Let the knowledge of the Lord cover the earth as the waters cover the ocean. (Hab 2:14)

5. Trust and believe what the Word says, not others (hear the voice of the Holy Spirit).

6. Follow where He leads (vision and call).

7. Offer daily as a living sacrifice, keeping a balanced life: not leaning to the left or the right.

8. Worship with all of my heart, soul, and strength.

9. Set my heart to love the Lord in "the first love."

10. Give thanks in all things, rejoice always, pray without ceasing, confess daily, set my heart on the living God, and keep His name in my heart.

It is written: After these things, I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, "Alleluia!

Salvation and glory and honor and power belong to the Lord our God!

For true and righteous are His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His servants shed by her."

Again they said, "Alleluia! Her smoke rises up forever and ever!" And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, "Amen! Alleluia!" Then a voice came from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both small and great!"

And I heard as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thundering, saying,

"Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns! Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready."

And to her, it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

Then he said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!'" And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God." And I fell at his feet

to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Revelation 19:1-10)

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (Revelation 12:11)

25 Holy Spirit

25.1 Holy Spirit: I AM

Spirit of Truth

Spirit of the Lord, Holy Spirit Sent

[] Who tries to cut you off from the True Vine and why?

It is written: When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me. (John 15:26 NIV)

Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me. (John 15:4 NIV)

So with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy. (John 16:22 NIV)

25.2 HOLY SPIRIT: I WILL

When did the Spirit come and what is His work

[] How does a walk in the Spirit differ from a walk in your ethics?

[] What are you lacking to be His disciple?

It is written: I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. (Ezekiel 36:27)

‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and, ‘You shall love your neighbor as

yourself.' The young man said to Him, "All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?" (Matthew 19:19-20)

25.3 No favoritism in God

[] What testimonies do you have to share with others?

[] What makes you superior to others?

It is written: The next day Peter started out with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went along. The following day he arrived in Caesarea. Cornelius was expecting them and had called together his relatives and close friends. As Peter entered the house, Cornelius met him and fell at his feet in reverence. But Peter made him get up. Stand up, he said, "I am only a man myself." Talking with him, Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people.

He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean. So when I was sent for, I came without raising any objection.

May I ask why you sent for me?" Cornelius answered: "Four days ago I was in my house praying at this hour, at three in the afternoon. Suddenly a man in shining clothes stood before me and said, 'Cornelius, God has heard your prayer and remembered

your gifts to the poor. Send to Joppa for Simon who is called Peter. He is a guest in the home of Simon the tanner, who lives by the sea. So I sent for you immediately, and it was good of you to come. Now we are all here in the presence of God to listen to everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us."

Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right.

You know the message God sent to the people of Israel, telling the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all. You know what has happened throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after the baptism that John preached—how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil because God was with him. We are witnesses of everything he did in the country of the Jews and Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree, but God raised him from the dead on the third day and caused him to be seen." (Acts 10:23-40 NIV)

25.4 Baptize with power

[] What is the Baptism of the Holy Spirit?

[] What are the evidences of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit?

It is written: "For John baptized with water, but in a few days you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit."

So when they met together, they asked him, "Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?" He said to them: "It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by his own authority.

But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight. They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them.

"Men of Galilee," they said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven." (Acts 1:5-11 NIV)

26 Baptism and Gifts

26.1 Baptism of fire

[] What could hinder the works of the Holy Spirit?

[] What are those hindrances?

[] We all regret having done wrong, but repentance will deliver us from sin. What would repentance bring to you?

It is written: Then Peter stood up with the Eleven, raised his voice, and addressed the crowd: "Fellow Jews and all of you who live in Jerusalem, let me explain this to you; listen carefully to what I say.

These men are not drunk, as you suppose. It's only nine in the morning! No, this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel: 'In the last days, God says, I will pour out my Spirit on all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy, your young men will see visions, and your old men will dream dreams. Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days, and they will prophesy.

I will show wonders in the heaven above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and billows of smoke. The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and glorious day of the Lord. And everyone who calls

on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

Men of Israel, listen to this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God did among you through him, as you yourselves know. This man was handed over to you by God's set purpose and foreknowledge; and you, with the help of wicked men, put him to death by nailing him to the cross. But God raised him from the dead, freeing him from the agony of death because it was impossible for death to keep its hold on him.

David said about him: 'I saw the Lord always before me. Because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken. Therefore, my heart is glad and my tongue rejoices; my body also will live in hope, because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay. You have made known to me the paths of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence.'

Brothers, I can tell you confidently that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is here to this day. But he was a prophet and knew that God had promised him on oath that he would place one of his descendants on his throne. Seeing what was ahead, he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his body see decay. God has

raised this Jesus to life, and we are all witnesses of the fact.

Exalted to the right hand of God, he has received from the Father the promised Holy Spirit and has poured out what you now see and hear. For David did not ascend to heaven, and yet he said, 'The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.' Therefore, let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

When the people heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?" Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call."

With many other words, he warned them; and he pleaded with them, "Save yourselves from this corrupt generation." Those who accepted his message were baptized, and about three thousand were added to their number that day. (Acts 2:14-41 NIV)

26.2 Baptism received

[] How can you receive the Holy Spirit?

[] What is sign that your heart is tuned right with God?

It is written: Now for some time a man named Simon had practiced sorcery in the city and amazed all the people of Samaria. He boasted that he was someone great, and all the people, both high and low, gave him their attention and exclaimed, "This man is the divine power known as the Great Power." They followed him because he had amazed them for a long time with his magic. But when they believed Philip as he preached the good news of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Simon himself believed and was baptized. And he followed Philip everywhere, astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.

When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them. When they arrived, they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. When Simon saw that the Spirit was given at the laying on of

the apostles' hands, he offered them money and said, "Give me also this ability so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Peter answered: "May your money perish with you because you thought you could buy the gift of God with money! You have no part or share in this ministry because your heart is not right before God.

Repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord. Perhaps he will forgive you for having such a thought in your heart. For I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin." Then Simon answered, "Pray to the Lord for me so that nothing you have said may happen to me." When they had testified and proclaimed the word of the Lord, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many Samaritan villages. (Acts 8:9-25 NIV)

26.3 Spiritual gifts

[] Why are spiritual gifts given for the common good and not for individual gain?

It is written: Now about spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant. You know that when you were pagans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols.

Therefore, I tell you that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says,

"Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit. There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

There are different kinds of service, but the same Lord. There are different kinds of working, but the same God works all of them in all men. Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good.

To one there is given through the Spirit the message of wisdom, to another the message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gift of healing by that one Spirit, to another miraculous power, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues, and to still another the interpretation of tongues. All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and he gives them to each one, just as he determines. (1 Corinthians 12:1-11 NIV)

26.4 Intercedes

All means all—everything that exists. All things work together for good if you are called and love God.

[] What does this mean for your life?

It is written: In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray

for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will. And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose. (Romans 8:26-28 NIV)

26.5 Teaches

[] How does His anointing teaches you?

[] Why and how did Jesus sent the Holy Spirit?

It is written: As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him. And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming. If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right has been born of him. (1 John 2:27-29 NIV)

All this I have spoken while still with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. (John 14:25-26 NIV)

26.6 Preaching

[] What experience testify that the Holy Spirit is speaking through you when you share the gospel?

It is written: Concerning this salvation, the prophets, who spoke of the grace that was to come to you, searched intently and with the greatest care, trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves but you, when they spoke of the things that have now been told you by those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven. Even angels long to look into these things. (1 Peter 1:10-12 NIV)

26.7 Adding believers

[] Why do people change and share material things in the spirit of love when they are led by the Holy Spirit?

It is written: They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. Everyone was filled with awe, and many wonders and miraculous signs were done by the apostles. All the believers were together and had everything in common. Selling their possessions and goods, they gave to anyone as he had need.

Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved. (Acts 2:42-47 NIV)

26.8 Healed

[] How can you tell if praying for power is bringing glory to His name and not your own gain?

[] What prayers do not receive an answer?

It is written: The apostles performed many miraculous signs and wonders among the people. And all the believers used to meet together in Solomon's Colonnade. No one else dared join them, even though they were highly regarded by the people. Nevertheless, more and more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number.

As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on some of them as he passed by. Crowds gathered also from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing their sick and those tormented by evil spirits, and all of them were healed. (Acts 5:12-16 NIV)

Is any one of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise. Is any one of you

sick? He should call the elders of the church to pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord.

And the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the Lord will raise him up. If he has sinned, he will be forgiven. Therefore, confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective. Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three and a half years. Again he prayed, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its crops. My brothers, if one of you should wander from the truth and someone should bring him back, remember this: Whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and cover over a multitude of sins. (James 5:13-20 NIV)

26.9 Healing crippled

[] What does it mean that Jesus came to suffer for our sins as written?

It is written: One day, Peter and John were going up to the temple at the time of prayer—at three in the afternoon. Now a man crippled from birth was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful, where he was put every day to beg from those going into the temple courts.

When he saw Peter and John about to enter, he asked them for money. Peter looked straight at him, as did John. Then Peter said, "Look at us!" So the man gave them his attention, expecting to get something from them. Then Peter said, "Silver or gold I do not have, but what I have I give you.

In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." Taking him by the right hand, he helped him up, and instantly the man's feet and ankles became strong. He jumped to his feet and began to walk. Then he went with them into the temple courts, walking and jumping, and praising God.

When all the people saw him walking and praising God, they recognized him as the same man who used to sit begging at the temple gate called Beautiful, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him. While the beggar held on to Peter and John, all the people were astonished and came running to them in the place called Solomon's Colonnade.

When Peter saw this, he said to them: "Men of Israel, why does this surprise you? Why do you stare at us as if by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus. You handed him over to be killed, and you disowned him before

Pilate, though he had decided to let him go. You disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked that a murderer be released to you. You killed the author of life, but God raised him from the dead. We are witnesses of this.

By faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has given this complete healing to him, as you can all see.

Now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did your leaders. But this is how God fulfilled what he had foretold through all the prophets, saying that his Christ would suffer. Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord, and that he may send the Christ, who has been appointed for you—even Jesus.

He must remain in heaven until the time comes for God to restore everything, as he promised long ago through his holy prophets. For Moses said, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own people; you must listen to everything he tells you. Anyone who does not listen to him will be completely cut off from among his people.'

Indeed, all the prophets from Samuel on, as many as have spoken, have foretold these days. And you are heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with your fathers. He said to Abraham, 'Through your offspring, all peoples on earth will be blessed.' When God raised up his servant, he sent him first to you to bless you by turning each of you from your wicked ways." (Acts 3:1-26 NIV)

26.10 Raise the dead

[] What has the power over death?

It is written: As Peter traveled about the country, he went to visit the saints in Lydda. There he found a man named Aeneas, a paralytic who had been bedridden for eight years.

Aeneas, Peter said to him, "Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and tidy up your mat." Immediately Aeneas got up. All those who lived in Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

In Joppa, there was a disciple named Tabitha (which, when translated, is Dorcas), who was always doing good and helping the poor. About that time, she became sick and died, and her body was washed and placed in an upstairs room. Lydda was near Joppa; so when the disciples heard that Peter was in Lydda, they sent two men to him and urged him, please come at once! Peter went with them,

and when he arrived he was taken upstairs to the room.

All the widows stood around him, crying and showing him the robes and other clothing that Dorcas had made while she was still with them. Peter sent them all out of the room; then he got down on his knees and prayed.

"Turning towards the dead woman, he said, Tabitha, get up." She opened her eyes and seeing Peter she sat up. He took her by the hand and helped her to her feet. Then he called the believers and the widows and presented her to them alive.

This became known all over Joppa, and many people believed in the Lord. Peter stayed in Joppa for some time with a tanner named Simon. (Acts 9:32-43)

26.11 Speaking in tongues

[] Traditional gaps are difficult to bridge. What and how could you bridge this gaps?

[] Why is person lead by the Spirit praising God from the heart?

It is written: He was not seen by all the people, but by witnesses whom God had already chosen—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. He commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one whom God appointed as judge of the living and the dead. All the prophets testify

about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message. The circumcised believers who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out even on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking in tongues and praising God. Then Peter said, "Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have." So he ordered that they be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked Peter to stay with them for a few days. (Acts 10:41-48 NIV)

26.12 Release prisoner, casting out evil spirits

By the death on that Cross Jesus crushed the power of Death, IT IS FINISHED!

It is written: Those who had been scattered preached the word wherever they went. Philip went down to a city in Samaria and proclaimed the Christ there. When the crowds heard Philip and saw the miraculous signs he did, they all paid close attention to what he said. With shrieks, evil spirits came out of many, and many paralytics and cripples were healed. So there was great joy in that city. (Acts 8:4-8 NIV)

26.13 Helper

"It is finished!" "It is done!"

Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. (John 16:7).

Experiencing the Holy Spirit in me:

Repent from deep in your heart
 "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit" (Acts 2:38).

His invitation is still open today: "If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. He who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."

Rivers of living water: "He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those who would believe in Him would receive" (John 7:37-39).

Jesus says to you today: "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. Your heavenly Father will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!" (Luke 11:9-13)

The reality of the Holy Spirit's presence is what causes young people to love the Lord.

The decision of repentance: The outpouring of God's Spirit is always preceded by true repentance.

"In my distress I called upon the LORD; to my God I cried for help. From his temple he heard my voice, and my cry to him reached his ears" (Psalm 18:6).

If we desire to be filled with the Holy Spirit, we must first realize that the Holy Spirit is holy and that our sins separate us from His glory. To receive Jesus as our personal Lord and Savior, we must come to Him through repentance. We must be willing to turn away from our sins and choose to follow Jesus for the rest of our lives.

Repentance is much more than simply asking God to forgive our sins; it means making a conscious decision to forsake our sins. When Jesus was on earth, He preached the good news of the kingdom of God, saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel" (Mark 1:15).

The Lord demonstrated His love for us by giving His life as an offering for our sins (Romans 5:8). But now it is up to us to love Him back by turning away from our sins and seeking a relationship with Him.

Jesus came into this world seeking us so that we may be saved, but we must seek Him to be filled with the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures declare, "Do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit"

And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit, addressing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the

Lord with your heart, giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ. (Ephesians 5:18).

For salvation, Jesus knocks at the door of our hearts, but to be filled with His Spirit, we must knock at the door of His heart

And I tell you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and the one who seeks finds, and to the one who knocks it will be opened. What father among you, if his son asks for a fish, will instead of a fish give him a serpent; or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!" (Lk 11:9-13).

ASK, Know what the Word promised:

I believe that many Christians haven't had a personal experience with the Holy Spirit because they haven't asked or sought to be filled with His presence. They either have never heard of such a possibility or believe that it is not important or necessary for their lives. We need to pursue His presence with our whole being, and as we seek Him with our whole hearts, God promises us that we will find Him.

"You will seek the Lord your God, and you will find Him if you seek Him with all your heart and with all your soul" (Deuteronomy 4:29).

26.14 Walk with the Lord in Peace

* (from Andres Bisonni –Holy Spirit)

Go to His dwelling place by faith: We won't know Him until we choose to live where He lives. That's when we will truly understand what causes Him to smile and what truly grieves His heart. That's the place where we sense His heartbeat and begin to perceive life through His eyes. By abiding where He lives, His thoughts become our thoughts, and His dreams become our desires. We partake in His joy and His sufferings. As we spend time abiding in His presence, beholding His beauty, and listening to His still, small voice, we come to know His true nature.

Jesus was God with us; the Holy Spirit is God in us! This is "the mystery that has been hidden from ages and generations but is now revealed to us, His saints: which is Christ in us, the hope of glory" (Col. 1:26-27).

The Promised Land for you to take: The Holy of Holies is the "Promised Land" for our generation. It is a place flowing with the Holy Spirit's love and peace, joy unspeakable and full of glory, revelation and truth, and the dreams of heaven for our lives. It is a place flowing with the very life and power of God. It's where the Holy Spirit restores our souls and writes His laws upon our hearts. I believe that even today, His greatest desire is for us to abide in the place where He dwells.

- **Jesus Prayed:**
 "Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me" (John 17:24).

When you feel the Lord drawing you, run after Him! He will guide you into His inner courts, satisfying your soul with His goodness and bringing joy and gladness to your heart.

Trust, build the muscle of prayer and trust: This journey begins with prayer and worship. As we seek the Lord through prayer and come before Him with gratitude and praise in our hearts, the Holy Spirit within us will begin to draw us into His presence.

Seek inward: The most important dimension of our Christian walk should always be our inner life with the Holy Spirit. If we desire to have a personal relationship with the Holy Spirit, we need to learn to turn our souls inwardly toward our spirit, for that is where He abides.

Follow into the stillness of the heart: As we abide in His love, the Holy Spirit brings us into silence. Deeper than words and emotions is complete stillness and silence, a place where we are surrendered and yielded to the Spirit of God. Here is where the deepest intimacy with the Holy Spirit is reached. We no longer just talk to Him and express our love for Him. He now talks to us and expresses His love for us. We have entered the Holy of Holies, the place where the Spirit of God dwells. The Spirit is no longer just within us; now we are also in the Spirit. This is a place where His truth and revelation illuminate our hearts.

Difference between being or having: The difference between having the Spirit within us and being in the Spirit is profound. In waiting, the Lord restores our souls and strengthens us. The Scriptures declare:

"But those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint" (Isaiah 40:31).

Only as we discover the importance of hiding ourselves in His presence will we begin to hear His still, small voice. The Holy Spirit exerts a similar force, drawing our souls towards our innermost being. The closer we draw to Him, the more powerful the force of attraction becomes. The Scriptures declare:

"Draw near to God and He will draw near to you" (James 4:8).

The further we are from the Lord, the more difficult it becomes to abide in His presence; but as we continually return to Him, His attraction will become almost constant upon our souls. We begin to experience how the Spirit, whom the Lord has made to dwell in us, yearns for us jealously. The inner life with the Holy Spirit seems like inactivity to the natural eye, but that is the only place where true spiritual progress is made.

Be One with the Lord: In Him: I believe as the Holy Spirit abides in us, and we continue to abide in Him, we will become one with the Spirit of God. The Scriptures declare:

"But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him" (1 Cor. 6:17).

When we become one with the Spirit of God, His thoughts become our thoughts; His emotions become our emotions; His dreams become our dreams; His desires become our desires, and His actions become our actions. The Father was not only in Jesus, but Jesus also abided in the Father; Jesus said, "I and My Father are one" (John 17:21, John 10:31). Our motivation for abiding in His Spirit should not only be to know Him personally but also to be joined with Him, ultimately becoming one spirit with the Lord. The verse that the Lord used to speak to me was:

"For this is the will of God, your sanctification" (1 Thessalonians 4:3).

Intimacy: It is crucial to have an intimate relationship with the Holy Spirit, because when we do, He will speak to us, guiding us in His ways. He will direct us on where we should go, what we should look at, and even what we should say. He may whisper in our hearts, gently correcting our steps, or He may speak to us through the Scriptures, washing us with the water of the word (Eph 5:26). The Scriptures declare:

"Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, 'This is the way, walk in it,' whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left" (Is. 30:21).

The Scriptures declare:

"A highway shall be there, and a road, and it shall be called the Highway of Holiness" (Isaiah 35:8).

If we walk in that way, the Lord promises us that we will not get lost; the enemy will not be able to harm our lives, and we will obtain joy and gladness (Is. 35:8-10).

Walk on the narrow road of Holiness: There is a road that leads to the fulfillment of God's promises for our lives and eternal life. It is a narrow road called holiness, and only the Holy Spirit can open our eyes to find it. To walk in the Spirit is to live our daily lives in agreement with His desires and His ways:

"Can two walk together unless they are agreed?" (Amos 3:3).

It means that we should not only long for the Holy Spirit to be our friend but also our guide.

Check constant desire: As we walk in the Spirit, there has to be a constant desire in our hearts to be cleansed by the blood of Jesus. Our cry should always be the same as King David's:

"Search me, O God, and know my heart" (Ps 139:23).

We should always ask the Holy Spirit to search our emotions, our thoughts, our attitudes, our past, our present, our decisions, the words that we speak, the music that we hear, and the things that we look at, to see if there is anything in us that is displeasing to Him. We must desire for the Holy Spirit to reveal to us if we have gone astray in any way.

Practice to choose the things above: Are your actions dying acts or living acts? Do you follow and obey the Spirit or others? To walk in the Spirit is to set our minds on the things of the Spirit. We should constantly pay attention to

our thoughts, and if we desire to walk in the Spirit, we must make it a priority to meditate on things above: "Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth."

To walk in the Spirit is to crucify the desires of our flesh. The Scriptures declare:

"For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live" (Rom. 8:13).

God created us with free will, and we must make daily decisions (each moment) to deny the desires of our flesh to continually walk in His presence. Jesus said:

"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me" (Luke 9:23).

Every day we need to choose which is more important to us: satisfying the desires of our flesh, or walking in His presence.

Nothing can separate us from the Love of God:

To walk in the Spirit is to be convinced that nothing, or no one, can separate us from the love of God. The Scriptures declare:

"For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Rom. 8:38-39).

26.15 TUNE: Hearing and Knowing His Voice

* (from Andres Bionni –Holy Spirit)

Holy Spirit speaks to your spirit: The Holy Spirit will not usually speak to us in an audible voice; He will usually speak to our spirit. And if we "tune" our spirit to the Spirit of God, we will be able to hear His voice (1 Kings 19:12). This is also another quality that makes the Holy Spirit a person and not just an energy or a power; He can speak. The Scriptures declare, "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches" (Revelation 2:7).

Speaks through the Word: The Holy Spirit will speak to us as we read the Bible. Suddenly, He will make scripture come alive to us. The words seem to become three-dimensional, and a text that was written hundreds of years ago begins to speak to us today. The written Word becomes the spoken Word, bringing direction, correction, comfort, and revelation to our lives.

Speaks through inner peace: The Spirit of God also speaks to us through inner peace. When we are in certain situations or having to make decisions in our lives, and we desire to be led by the Holy Spirit, we must check our spirit to see if we sense peace. The Word of God declares, "Let the peace of God rule in your hearts" (Colossians 3:15). We allow the Holy Spirit to govern our lives by following His peace. The Holy Spirit will also speak to our spirits with a still, small voice (1 Kings 19:12).

Many ways of speaking to us: The Holy Spirit may also speak to us through an audible voice, dreams, and visions. There are many other ways in which the Holy Spirit desires to

communicate with us. He may speak to us through the preaching of God's Word, nature, circumstances, signs, songs, or even strangers. Once, He even spoke through a donkey (Numbers 22:28).

Warning: never condemn or accuse: It is extremely important to know that the Holy Spirit will never speak to condemn or accuse. He speaks to correct, convict, instruct, guide, encourage, comfort, and edify (2 Corinthians 14:3, John 16:8, 13).

He will always speak the truth in love. His voice brings hope and makes a way where there seems to be no way. One of the most important reasons for us to get to know the Holy Spirit's language is that only He can reveal God's vision and dream for our lives.

The Scriptures tell us that He will speak to us about our future: "When He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come" (John 16:13).

"For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God" (1 Corinthians 2:9-10).

Holy Spirit voice: The Holy Spirit does not bring condemnation, but He does bring conviction to our lives. He reveals to us the fact that we have sinned, and at the same time, He reveals to us God's goodness and the forgiveness offered to us through faith in Jesus.

Find purpose with you: God has a purpose for those who love Him, a purpose that no one has

ever seen or heard. God has already prepared it for us, but only if we can discern the voice of the Holy Spirit will we come to know it. When God pours out His Spirit, He promises to speak to us through prophecies, dreams, and visions (Joel 2:28). This is one of the manifestations that I love most about the outpouring of God's Spirit.

During an outpouring of the Holy Spirit, many are called into the ministry and many are given specific instructions by the Lord about their futures. When He pours out His Spirit, not only are lives transformed and healed, but God also speaks to His children. For God's dream to come to pass in our lives, there is a process that we need to go through.

Joshua encountered the Holy Spirit dreaming with God. If we want God's vision for our life to come to pass, we must let go of the past, setting the eyes of our spirit upon God's promises and dreams for our lives. Fear is the first enemy that comes against us as we decide to obey God's plan for our lives. That's why so many times through the Scriptures, the Lord tells us to not be afraid. Jesus wants us not to see our cities with hopelessness, but to see that they are ready for harvest:

"Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation" (2 Corinthians 6:2).

"Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper and be in health, even as your soul prospers" (3 John 1:2). He desires for us to be victorious and prosperous in everything we do (Joshua 1:8).

Brokenness: When we decide to die to ourselves, that's when the Holy Spirit begins a supernatural work inside of us called "brokenness." Only through brokenness is our will conformed to His will. This process takes place in our lives whenever He takes us through a desert. A desert is a dry place of solitude. It's a place where the enemy tempts us and where our own identity in Christ and calling is tested.

Discern the voice and get out from the enemy: In the desert, we must learn to discern between the voice of the enemy and the voice of the Holy Spirit. Only those who learn to discern the voice of the Holy Spirit can come out of the desert. The enemy will keep you in the desert through his accusations and lies. On the other hand, "The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God" (Romans 8:16). The Holy Spirit will speak to us that we are "the elect of God, holy and beloved" (Colossians 3:12).

The seriousness of full surrender: God's love for this world is so great that He was not only pleased with breaking Jesus, He continues to break those who are willing to pay the price to manifest His power upon the earth. That's why we must understand the seriousness of fully surrendering our lives to Jesus.

Only when we feel the depth of His love for us and the depth of His love for the world can we truly pray, "Lord, here am I. Send me. If You want to crush me, you may crush me. If You want to break my will, You may break my will. Here is my life, use it for Your glory." When we find ourselves in difficult times, that's

when we tend to break, and that's when most of us decide to seek the Lord.

Humble more when all is well: The real problem occurs when things start going well for us when we find ourselves with no apparent needs, and when we feel the Lord is blessing our family, health, and job or ministry. This is when we must be even more aware of our need to remain broken and humble before the Lord. This is one of the greatest mistakes people make, seeking the Lord only when they have a need. If we want to continue to experience God's kingdom in our lives, even after He blesses us, we must remain poor in spirit. Jesus said,

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven"
(Matthew 5:3).

Even in times of health and prosperity, we can choose to remain broken before the Lord through fasting and prayer. By denying ourselves through fasting, our physical bodies are broken; at the same time, fasting brings brokenness to our hearts, which in turn releases His power through our lives.

Walk in His image: As His disciples, we should not only long to be carriers of His power but also bearers of His image. When people look at our lives, they should see not only His power but also His character and His very nature. The Holy Spirit is the only One who is able to transform our lives so that we may reflect the image of Jesus on this earth:

"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into

the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord" (2 Corinthians 3:18).

Open eyes in peace: Let us open our eyes and see what the Spirit sees. Let's open our eyes and look in the Spirit and see our families saved. Let's see our children serving the Lord. Let's see ourselves living in health and God's abounding provision in our lives. Let's see our lives full of His joy and peace. Let's see our nations transformed by the gospel. Let's see revival in every city and the young people worshipping the Lord. Let's see with the eyes of our hearts the outpouring of God's Spirit upon all flesh, and soon we will see His promise come to pass:

"The earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea" (Habakkuk 2:14).

Paul prayed for the church in Ephesus:

"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe" (Ephesians 1:17-19).

This prayer is for the Lord to give us the Holy Spirit, the spirit of wisdom and understanding so that our spiritual eyes may be opened. When the eyes

26.16 The Fire of the Holy Spirit

* (from Andres Bionni –Holy Spirit)

Fire on an accepted holy sacrifice: The Lord will not send His fire upon an unholy sacrifice. If we want God to submerge us in the fire of His Spirit, we first need to repent of our sins. Repentance is a decision that involves our emotions.

Power, fire over true, acceptable repentance: When we come to God through Jesus Christ, truly repenting of our sins, the fire of His Spirit will come upon our lives. His holy fire will purify us and transform us. His Spirit will give us the power to overcome temptation. It's the baptism of fire that the Lord desires to send to our lives today. Jesus said,

"I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!"
(Luke 12:49).

The word "fire" is not used just as a metaphor to describe the work of the Holy Spirit in our lives.

Consuming Holy Fire: When God pours His fire upon our souls, it's an experience that touches our emotions and even our physical bodies:

"For our God is a consuming fire"
(Hebrews 12:29).

There are many different manifestations of God's consuming fire. Some people fall to the ground, some feel heat, others tremble, some weep, and a few even scream when touched by God's holy fire. But God's fire is much more than just an emotional or physical response to the nearness of His presence; it also brings about eternal transformations in our lives as

the Holy Spirit brands His laws upon our hearts and reveals His fervent love for us (2 Corinthians 3:3, Romans 5:5).

Hidden chambers purified: The fire of the Holy Spirit also purifies and illuminates the hidden chambers of our souls, generating a profound inward life with God. This experience with the fire of God ignites a living flame of passion in our hearts for Jesus and deep compassion for the lost. The fire of His love compels us to walk in holiness and lay down our lives for the cause of the gospel.

26.17 The Power of the Holy Spirit to Preach the Gospel

* (from Andres Bionni –Holy Spirit)

The Price is paid: Know that the same power that worked through Jesus, Peter, Paul, and the other disciples is available to every believer today. The moment we receive Christ in our hearts, the Holy Spirit comes into our hearts, seals us, and abides in us. This is why, when we worship the Lord, read the Word, or pray, we sense His presence. The presence of God testifies that we are His children.

No greater power: The power of the Holy Spirit is the power that worked supernaturally through the life of Jesus Christ. Jesus lived His life on earth as a man, even though He was fully God (Philippians 2:5-8).

Power and presence: To understand His power, we must differentiate between the presence and the power of the Spirit. The presence refers to the person of the Holy Spirit, while the power is the manifestation of His person. We have communion with the presence of the

Holy Spirit, but we minister in the power of the Holy Spirit. Every believer has the presence of the Holy Spirit in their life, but not every believer has the power of the Spirit in their life. Every believer freely receives the presence of the Spirit at the time of their salvation, but not every believer has His power. His presence is a gift, but to receive His power, there is a price that must be paid.

The Message of repentance after anointing:

The message of repentance, when preached without the anointing of the Holy Spirit upon our lives, will bring condemnation upon others, but under His anointing, our words bring conviction, revelation, and life. The gospel preached with the power of the Holy Spirit leads people not only to believe in Jesus but also to make a change in their lives. The Scriptures declare,

"But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin" (Micah 3:8).

Enemy Voice: The enemy accuses us of our sins, bringing condemnation upon our lives. On the other hand, the Holy Spirit convicts us of sin and reveals God's salvation to our hearts. Condemnation shows us that we have sinned but tells us that there is no forgiveness for us, bringing guilt and shame upon us.

Price to pay for power: The power of the Holy Spirit becomes a reality in our lives not when He comes inside us, but when He comes upon us. His presence becomes real to us when we are filled with the Holy Spirit, but to

experience His power working through our lives, the Holy Spirit must come upon us. Jesus said,

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you" (Acts 1:8).

Inside every believer, there are two persons; therefore, there are two wills: the will of the Holy Spirit and our own will. For the Spirit of the Lord to come upon us, we must die to our wills and be willing to say, "Not my will, but Your will be done." We must daily choose not our desires but His desires. For our lives to be endued with His power, we must follow His dreams and not our dreams.

Paul was willing to be conformed to the death of Christ and the fellowship of His suffering so that he might know Christ and the power that raised Him from the dead. Paul summarized this attitude when he said, "I die daily" (1 Corinthians 15:31). Every person who has been used by the Lord at some point in their life has had to decide to die to themselves.

My greatest passions should be (John 14:12): Our greatest passion in life should be to love the Lord with all of our heart, mind, and strength (Mark 12:30). Our greatest privilege is to get to know His heart by spending time in His presence (Psalm 27:4, Philippians 3:10). Our main aspiration should be to become a disciple of Jesus. Our greatest mission should be to make disciples of Jesus (Matthew 28:19).

As disciples of Jesus, we should do the works that He did and even greater (John 14:12). In His name, we ought to preach the gospel, heal

the brokenhearted, set at liberty those who are oppressed, and heal the sick (Luke 4:18).

Jesus said to His disciples,

"As the Father has sent Me, I also send you." And when He had said this, He breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit" (John 20:21-22).

Only through the power of the Holy Spirit, and in His name, are we able to do the works that Jesus sent us out to do. As disciples of Jesus, we should not only aspire to do the same works that He did, but we should also desire to be like Him.

Work after being empowered: Jesus was not only filled with the Spirit, but the Spirit was also upon Him. Only then did He stand up in the synagogue and declare,

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord" (Luke 4:18-19).

The Lord only makes the healing rivers of His Spirit flow from a desert:

"Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb sing. For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, and streams

in the desert. The parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water" (Isaiah 35:5-7).

When we are broken, the power of Christ rests upon us. The message of the cross is the power of God to those who are being saved (1 Corinthians 1:18).

27 Holy Spirit: Beware

27.1 Lord Hates These

The Lord hates those who hurt other people's hearts. He will discern and remove the wolf from the sheep's pen. The Lord hates rude, disrespectful behavior. Be courteous and respectful if you have received grace. Do not be rude even to animals; they are God's creations. Whether in child education, restaurant operation, or whatever you do, do not be rude. Be courteous.

Questions for Reflection:

[] What does it mean that justice comes suddenly?

[] What are those things that the Lord hates?

It is written: A worthless person, a wicked man, walks with a perverse mouth; he winks with his eyes, he shuffles his feet, he points with his fingers; perversity is in his heart, he devises evil continually, he sows discord. Therefore, his calamity shall come suddenly; suddenly he shall be broken without remedy. These six things the Lord hates, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: A proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren. (Proverbs 6:12-19)

27.2 Gospel Preaching to All, Even to Those Who Were Dead in the Flood

It is written: For this is the reason the gospel was preached even to those who are now dead, so that they might be judged according to men in regard to the body but live according to God in regard to the spirit. (1 Peter 4:6)

27.3 Must Know and Learn This

The Spirit of the Lord knows everything, has power over everything, is everywhere, is eternal, and is equal with God and Jesus Christ. No one can confess Jesus Christ as the Lord unless touched by the Spirit.

Questions for Reflection:

[] What drives you to waste a new life that began anew by the regeneration of the Holy Spirit?

It is written: Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be ignorant: You know that you were Gentiles, carried away to these dumb idols; however, you were led. Therefore, I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit. (1 Corinthians 12:3)

Jesus sent the Holy Spirit as a gift to those who confess Jesus Christ as the Lord.

It is written: If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you

forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you. (John 14:15-18)

Jesus said the Holy Spirit will be with you, teach you, and never leave you.

The Elder, To the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth, because of the truth which abides in us and will be with us forever. (2 John 1:1-2)

Follow the Holy Spirit in you.

I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. (Galatians 5:16-18)

Holy Spirit and Works of the World

Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you

in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such, there is no law. And those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another. (Galatians 5:19-26)

27.4 How Should We Live a New Life

Live with a heart of thanksgiving: It is written: always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. (Ephesians 5:20)

Live with a joyful heart: It is written: I rejoice at Your word as one who finds great treasure. (Psalm 119:162)

Understand the truth in every given opportunity. Live a life of witness and share your testimony. Reject and refuse the temptation of evil spirits.

It is written: And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. (Romans 16:20)

Do the works of the Lord according to the will of God.

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (Revelation 12:11)

27.5 How to Receive the Power of the Holy Spirit

How can I receive the endowment of the Holy Spirit? Repent from the deepest recesses of your heart in detail and ask the Lord to reveal all the sins that need to be erased.

It is written: Peter replied, 'Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.' (Acts 2:38 NIV)

Earnestly seek God in life through prayer: It is written: You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart. (Jeremiah 29:13 NIV)

Listen to and learn the word of God:

It is written: Look in the scroll of the LORD and read: None of these will be missing, not one will lack her mate. For it is his mouth that has given the order, and his Spirit will gather them together. (Isaiah 34:16 NIV)

I rejoice in your promise like one who finds great spoil. (Psalm 119:162 NIV)

Pray, believe, and join the community:

It is written: Then they returned to Jerusalem from the hill called the Mount of Olives, a Sabbath day's walk from the city. When they arrived,

they went upstairs to the room where they were staying. Those present were Peter, John, James, and Andrew; Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew; James son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot, and Judas son of James. They all joined together constantly in prayer, along with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers. (Acts 1:12-14 NIV)

For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, while it is said: 'Today, if you will hear His voice, Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.' (Hebrews 3:14-15)

Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching. (Hebrews 10:23-25)

27.6 How to Continue in the First Love

The Church of Ephesus received the first love but did not know how to continually refresh it. Find out what refreshes you and sustains the continual power of the Spirit within you. Repent to purify yourself and meet the living God. Pray always. Learn and grow in the Word.

27.7 Be a Qualified Worshiper

Questions for Reflection:

What makes a qualified worshiper?

It is written: LORD, who may dwell in your sacred tent? Who may live on your holy mountain? The one whose walk is blameless, who does what is righteous, who speaks the truth from their heart; whose tongue utters no slander, who does no wrong to a neighbor, and casts no slur on others; who despises a vile person but honors those who fear the LORD; who keeps an oath even when it hurts, and does not change their mind; who lends money to the poor without interest; who does not accept a bribe against the innocent. Whoever does these things will never be shaken. (Psalm 15:1-5)

27.8 Fasting in an Acceptable Manner

Questions for Reflection:

[] What is acceptable fasting?

[] What could acceptable fasting bring?

It is written: Is not this the kind of fasting I have chosen: to loose the chains of injustice and untie the cords of the yoke, to set the oppressed free and break every yoke? Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter—when you see the naked, to clothe him, and not to turn away from your own flesh and

blood? Then your light will break forth like the dawn, and your healing will quickly appear; then your righteousness will go before you, and the glory of the LORD will be your rear guard. Then you will call, and the LORD will answer; you will cry for help, and he will say: Here am I. If you do away with the yoke of oppression, with the pointing finger and malicious talk, and if you spend yourselves on behalf of the hungry and satisfy the needs of the oppressed, then your light will rise in the darkness, and your night will become like the noonday. The LORD will guide you always; he will satisfy your needs in a sun-scorched land and will strengthen your frame. You will be like a well-watered garden, like a spring whose waters never fail. Your people will rebuild the ancient ruins and will raise up the age-old foundations; you will be called Repairer of Broken Walls, Restorer of Streets with Dwellings. (Isaiah 58:6-12 NIV)

27.9 Trust and Do Good Continually

Questions for Reflection:

- [] When can you be delighted in the Lord?
- [] How can He be your stronghold in times of trouble?
- [] What could last eternally?

It is written: Do not fret because of those who are evil or be envious of

those who do wrong; for like the grass they will soon wither; like green plants, they will soon die away. Trust in the LORD and do good; dwell in the land and enjoy safe pasture. Take delight in the LORD, and he will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD; trust in him and he will do this: He will make your righteous reward shine like the dawn, your vindication like the noonday sun. Be still before the LORD and wait patiently for him; do not fret when people succeed in their ways when they carry out their wicked schemes. Refrain from anger and turn from wrath; do not fret—it leads only to evil. For those who are evil will be destroyed, but those who hope in the LORD will inherit the land. A little while and the wicked will be no more; though you look for them, they will not be found. But the meek will inherit the land and enjoy peace and prosperity. The wicked plot against the righteous and gnash their teeth at them; but the Lord laughs at the wicked, for he knows their day is coming. The wicked draw the sword and bend the bow to bring down the poor and needy, to slay those whose ways are upright. But their swords will pierce their own hearts, and their bows will be broken. Better the little that the righteous have than the wealth of many wicked; for the power of the wicked will be broken, but the LORD upholds the righteous. The

blameless spend their days under the LORD's care, and their inheritance will endure forever. In times of disaster, they will not wither; in days of famine, they will enjoy plenty. But the wicked will perish: Though the LORD's enemies are like the flowers of the field, they will be consumed; they will go up in smoke. The wicked borrow and do not repay, but the righteous give generously; those the LORD blesses will inherit the land, but those he curses will be destroyed. The LORD makes firm the steps of the one who delights in him; though he may stumble, he will not fall, for the LORD upholds him with his hand. I was young and now I am old, yet I have never seen the righteous forsaken or their children begging for bread. They are always generous and lend freely; their children will be a blessing. Turn from evil and do good; then you will dwell in the land forever. For the LORD loves the just and will not forsake his faithful ones. Wrongdoers will be completely destroyed; the offspring of the wicked will perish. The righteous will inherit the land and dwell in it forever. The mouths of the righteous utter wisdom and their tongues speak what is just. The law of their God is in their hearts; their feet do not slip. The wicked lie in wait for the righteous, intent on putting them to death; but the LORD will not leave them in the power of the wicked or let them be condemned when brought

to trial. Hope in the LORD and keep his way. He will exalt you to inherit the land; when the wicked are destroyed, you will see it. I have seen a wicked and ruthless man flourishing like a luxuriant native tree, but he soon passed away and was no more; though I looked for him, he could not be found. Consider the blameless, observe the upright; a future awaits those who seek peace. But all sinners will be destroyed; there will be no future for the wicked. The salvation of the righteous comes from the LORD; he is their stronghold in times of trouble. The LORD helps them and delivers them; he delivers them from the wicked and saves them because they take refuge in him. (Psalm 37:1-40)

27.10 Discover What Stops the Power of the Holy Spirit Within You

Questions for Reflection:

[] What causes you not to obey?

[] What stops you from running the course that you chose?

[] What causes you to alter your course?

Disobeying the voice of the Lord, doubting, and creating obstacles can cause you to slide and quench the power of the Spirit working through you.

27.11 Stop All That Arrests the Holy Spirit

Ananias and Sapphira plotted to cheat. Do not plot for your benefit whether it is for a

mission or a church. It is an abomination in His sight. Do not be controlled by others or control them.

27.12 Walk with the Holy Spirit

Walking in the footsteps of the Spirit. Call upon my name.

It is written: This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Once again I will yield to Israel's plea and do this for them: I will make their people as numerous as sheep. (Ezekiel 36:37 NIV)

27.13 Ask with All of Your Heart

The power comes from that name. Expect the fruits of the Holy Spirit from you.

Question for Reflection:

[] What could lock up the Scripture now?

It is written: But Scripture has locked up everything under the control of sin, so that what was promised, being given through faith in Jesus Christ, might be given to those who believe. Before the coming of this faith, we were held in custody under the law, locked up until the faith that was to come would be revealed. So the law was our guardian until Christ came that we might be justified by faith. (Galatians 5:22-24 NIV)

27.14 Always Ask for the Fruit of the Holy Spirit

It is written: And receive from him anything we ask because we keep his commands and do what pleases him.

And this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as He commanded us. The one who keeps God's commands lives in Him and He in them. And this is how we know that He lives in us: We know it by the Spirit He gave us. (1 John 3:22-24)

Loving Father God will give instructions in detail. He wants us to discuss with Him in detail; meditate on Psalm 139. He knows our thoughts from afar as well as our sitting and standing. Ask Him when you pray that He reveals His thoughts in detail. Idols cannot count your hair nor understand your thoughts unless you act or speak.

27.15 Know Yourself

On that day when you meet Me, know you are like dust. So bear in mind these words; be humble and not proud. Do not harm your body or health by using the excuse that you are too busy doing God's work.

Questions for Reflection:

- Why do I do what I do?
- Why do I work hard, make money, strive to be healthy, do business, or study?
- What motivates me to do any of the things I do? Are they harmonizing with my eternal purpose?
- What do you strive for in life?
- What goals in your life would garner favor from God?

It is written: I eagerly expect and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but will have sufficient courage so that now as always Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain. If I am to go on living in the body, this will mean fruitful labor for me. Yet what shall I choose? I do not know! I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far; but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the body. Convinced of this, I know that I will remain, and I will continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith, so that through my being with you again your joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on account of me. (Philippians 1:20-26 NIV)

Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining towards what is ahead, I press on towards the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenwards in Christ Jesus. All of us who are mature should take such a view of things. And if on some point you think differently, that too God will make clear to you. Only let us live up to what we have already attained.

Join with others in following my example, brothers, and take note of those who live according to the pattern we gave you. For, as I have often told you before and now say again even with tears, many live as enemies of the cross of Christ. Their destiny is destruction, their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. Their mind is on earthly things. But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body. (Philippians 3:12-21 NIV)

28 Churches

28.1 Letter to the Seven Churches

[] What are signs you aware that the time for His second coming is near?

It is written: The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, who testifies to everything he saw—that is, the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it because the time is near.

John, To the seven churches in the province of Asia: Grace and peace to you from Him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits before his throne, and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth.

To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power forever and ever! Amen. (Revelation 1:1-6 NIV)

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before

the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. (Ephesians 1:3-6)

28.2 Ephesus, Loveless

[] Do you know what to overcome to eat from the tree of life?

[] What causes (fallen from the first love—obey) you to do His works in your way?

It is written: To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things say He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

Nevertheless, I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand

from its place unless you repent. But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God. (Revelation 2:1-7)

28.3 Smyrna, Persecuted

[] How do you obtain the crown of life and not be hurt by the second death?

It is written: And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, 'These things say the First and the Last, who was dead and came to life: "I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death. (Revelation 2:8-11)

28.4 Pergamum, Compromising

[] How could we keep the Word of God pure and undiluted by the doctrines of man?

It is written: And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, 'These things say He who has the sharp two-edged sword: "I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.

But I have a few things against you because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone, a new name is written which no one knows except him who receives it. (Revelation 2:12-17)

28.5 Thyatira, Corrupt

[] How can we keep pure from defilement and sexual immorality?

[] What are the rewards of maintaining purity?

It is written: And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, 'These things say the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass: "I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first. Nevertheless, I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols.

And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent. Indeed, I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation unless they repent of their deeds. I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works. "Now to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will put on you no other burden. But hold fast what you have till I come. And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels' as I also have received from

My Father; and I will give him the morning star. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. (Revelation 2:18-29)

28.6 Sardis, Dead Church

[] How could your work be found perfect in the Lord?

It is written: And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, 'These things say He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.

Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore, if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. (Revelation 3:1-6)

28.7 Philadelphia, Faithful

[] How could we write our name in the New Jerusalem?

It is written: And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things say He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens": "I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. Indeed, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. He who has an ear, let him hear what the

Spirit says to the churches.
(Revelation 3:7-13)

28.8 Laodicea, Lukewarm

[] What could be the church's culture?

[] How often do you see salvation or healing in your church?

[] What could make you proud of your church?

[] When do you find that you need to repent?

It is written: And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, 'These things say the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God: "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing,' and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore, be zealous and repent. Behold, I stand at the door

and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come into him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes, I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. (Revelation 3:14-22)

Prophet

28.9 Prophet Without Honor

[] Why do people take offense when you speak the truth?

[] Why do most preconceptions work against the truth?

It is written: When Jesus had finished these parables, he moved on from there. Coming to his hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogue, and they were amazed.

“Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?” they asked. “Isn't this the carpenter's son? Isn't his mother's name Mary, and aren't his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? Aren't all his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all these things?” And they took offense at him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own town and in his own home.” And he did not do many miracles there because of their lack of faith. (Matthew 13:53-58)

28.10 Prophecy Interpretation

[] Why must the church be built upon the Prophets and the Teachings of the Disciples?

[] Why must prophecy be interpreted by the Holy Spirit?

It is written: So I will always remind you of these things, even though you know them and are firmly established in the truth you now have. I think it is right to refresh your memory as long as I live in the tent of this body because I know that I will soon put it aside, as our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me.

And I will make every effort to see that after my departure you will always be able to remember these things. We did not follow cleverly invented stories when we told you about the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

For he received honor and glory from God the Father when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, saying, This is my Son, whom I love; with him, I am well pleased. We ourselves heard this voice that came from heaven when we were with him on the sacred mountain. And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. Above all, you must understand that

no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. (2 Peter 1:12-21 NIV)

28.11 False Prophet

- [] Did they fulfill what they proclaimed "in the name of the Lord"?
- [] Are they requiring money or offerings?
- [] Do all people speak well of that person?
- [] Did you know God could deceive prophets into destruction?

It is written: The nations you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery or divination. But as for you, the LORD your God has not permitted you to do so. The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers. You must listen to him. For this is what you asked of the LORD your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly when you said, "Let us not hear the voice of the LORD our God nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die."

The LORD said to me: "What they say is good. I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I command him. If anyone does not listen to my words that the

prophet speaks in my name, I myself will call him to account. But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded him to say, or a prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, must be put to death.

You may say to yourselves, "How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the LORD?" If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the LORD does not take place or come true, that is a message the LORD has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him. (Deuteronomy 18:14-22 NIV)

And if the prophet is enticed to utter a prophecy, I the LORD have enticed that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand against him and destroy him from among my people Israel. (Ezekiel 14:9)

For the leaders of this people cause them to err, and those who are led by them are destroyed. (Isaiah 9:16)

28.12 Checklist to determine if a Prophet is questionable

Prophecy is given as directions to return and find pathways or instruction from the written word of God. If a prophecy or teaching is not from the written word of God, do not associate with them. The following checklist can verify the false or contaminated prophets. Do their primary goals reveal that they are interested in gaining?

- Money
- Fame
- Authoritarian rule
- Things for personal gain
- Sensual fulfillment

Are they:

- Setting a time or date for the Second Coming of Christ
- Living a luxurious lifestyle
- Not living as they teach
- Immoral or unrepentant
- Propheying unfulfilled prophecies
- Promoting prophecy over the written word of God
- Claiming sole truth
- Proud and arrogant
- Greedy

29 Father's Love

Nature always displays God's love, power, and glory because nature obeys the commandments of creation. That obedience opens His blessings. There will be no peace until victory over the enemy is achieved. God wants to bless you and others through the victory that comes from Him when you obey the Word.

Satan wants to make you his channel of the curse. Satan causes you to do things your way (lean to the left or the right), which is against (called sins) the commandments of God and His instruction. Satan claims you to be "handed over" to him because he gains power through your disobedience to the Word.

[] What is the significance of "the time of grace" to you?

[] Where do you belong?

It is written: The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness. For what may be known about God is plain to them because God has made it plain to them. Since the creation of the world, God's invisible qualities, His eternal power, and divine nature have been clearly seen, being understood from His workmanship so that men are without excuse.

For although they knew God, they neither glorified Him as God nor gave thanks to Him. Instead, they became futile in their thinking and darkened

in their foolish hearts. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images of mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles.

Therefore, God gave them over in the desires of their hearts to impurity for the dishonoring of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth of God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is forever worthy of praise! Amen. (Romans 1:18-25)

The Word revealed who is our enemy that makes war against those who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

It is written: And the dragon was enraged at the woman and went to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus. And the dragon stood on the shore of the sea. (Rev 12:17)

Jesus won the victory by the Word "it is written" and "swallowed up the power of Death" through His obedience. However, that Death is not destroyed yet.

It is written: Then the end will come when He hands over the kingdom to God the Father after He has destroyed all dominion, authority, and power. For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet.

The last enemy to be destroyed is death. (1 Cor 15:24-26)

The work of Jesus on earth is not finished yet. It continues through His chosen ones, the children of God who believe and obey.

It is written: When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come to pass: "Death has been swallowed up in victory." "Where, O Death, is your victory? Where, O Death, is your sting?" The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! (1 Cor 15:54-57)

For he says, "In the time of my favor I heard you, and in the day of salvation I helped you." I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, now is the day of salvation. (2 Cor 6:2 NIV)

Then he told me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this scroll because the time is near. Let the one who does wrong continue to do wrong; let the vile person continue to be vile; let the one who does right continue to do right, and let the holy person continue to be holy. Look, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give it to each person according to what they have done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End. Blessed are those who wash

their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. I, Jesus, have sent my angel to give you this testimony for the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the bright Morning Star.” (Rev 22:10-16 NIV)

29.1 Adam and Eve

[] Why are some people using others to cover their sins?

[] Can we hide sins from God?

It is written: Adam named his wife Eve because she would become the mother of all the living. The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife and clothed them. (Gen 3:20-21 NIV)

29.2 Remaking Their Descendants

[] The time to overcome yourself is now; what causes the delay and why?

[] Why do people repeat the cycle of curse that leads to death?

It is written: Then the Lord God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever” (Gen 3:22)

He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Rev 21:7)

29.3 Eternal Destruction of Death

[] What is the cycle that continues until the time of death-to-death?

It is written: In the sweat of your face, you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust, you shall return. (Gen 3:19)

Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. (Rev 20:14)

29.4 Old to the New Heaven and New Earth

[] Whose voice are your ears tuned to: the voice of God or the voice of people?

[] Who would dwell in the new heaven and the new earth?

It is written: Then to Adam, He said, "Because you have heeded the voice of your wife and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it': "Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil, you shall eat of it all the days of your life. (Gen 3:17)

Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also, there was no more sea. (Rev 21:1)

29.5 Man-Made Temple to God-Made Temple

When will "All New" come?

What works are related to this "NEW"?

It is written: Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Rev 21:2)

29.6 Heart Was Filled with Pain

What would cause the Holy Spirit to grieve?

How does the Word speak to you, or the Holy Spirit urge you?

Why mighty God lament?

What calls for the time of judgment?

Can sins exist together with God?

What is the meaning of "Thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven"?

It is written: The LORD was grieved that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain. So the LORD said, "I will wipe mankind, whom I have created, from the face of the earth—men and animals, and creatures that move along the ground, and birds of the air, —for I am grieved that I have made them." (Gen 6:6-7 NIV)

Go up to the land flowing with milk and honey. But I will not go with you because you are stiff-necked people,

and I might destroy you on the way.
(Exo 33:3 NIV)

How often they rebelled against him
in the desert and grieved him in the
wasteland! (Ps 78:40 NIV)

"I am grieved that I have made Saul
king because he has turned away from
me and has not carried out my
instructions." Samuel was troubled,
and he cried out to the LORD all that
night. (1 Sam 15:11 NIV)

29.7 Disobey Grieves the Holy Spirit

[] What would be complete love?

[] Why is worship the most honorable event
for God?

[] Who could feel the heart of God?

It is written: Yet they rebelled and
grieved his Holy Spirit. So he turned
and became their enemy and he
himself fought against them. (Isaiah
63:10 NIV)

And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of
God, with whom you were sealed for
the day of redemption. (Ephesians
4:30 NIV)

"You stiff-necked people, with
uncircumcised hearts and ears! You
are just like your fathers: You always
resist the Holy Spirit! (Acts 7:51 NIV)

Out in the open, wisdom calls aloud,
she raises her voice in the public
square; on top of the wall, she cries
out, at the city gate, she makes her

speech: "How long will you who are simple love your simple ways? How long will mockers delight in mockery and fools hate knowledge? Repent at my rebuke! Then I will pour out my thoughts to you, I will make known to you my teachings. But since you refuse to listen when I call and no one pays attention when I stretch out my hand, since you disregard all my advice and do not accept my rebuke." (Pr 1:20-25 NIV)

For they had rebelled against the words of God and despised the counsel of the Most High. (Ps107:11 NIV)

Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth! For the LORD has spoken: "I reared children and brought them up, but they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his master, the donkey his owner's manger, but Israel does not know, my people do not understand." (Isa 1:2-3 NIV)

29.8 Day After Day, I Sent You Messengers

[] How does repenting in His word invite His presence into your life?

[] Do you know disobedience is rebelling against Him and conspiring with the enemy?

[] What does it mean "all day long" in Isaiah 65?

It is written: I revealed myself to those who did not ask for me; I was found by those who did not seek me.

To a nation that did not call on my name, I said, 'Here am I, here am I.'

All day long I have held out my hands to obstinate people, who walk in ways not good, pursuing their own imaginations—a people who continually provoke me to my very face, offering sacrifices in gardens and burning incense on altars of brick; who sit among the graves and spend their nights keeping secret vigil; who eat the flesh of pigs, and whose pots hold broth of unclean meat; who say, 'Keep away; don't come near me, for I am too sacred for you!'

Such people are smoke in my nostrils, a fire that keeps burning all day.

"See, it stands written before me; I will not keep silent but will pay back in full; I will pay it back into their laps—both your sins and the sins of your fathers," says the LORD. "Because they burned sacrifices on the mountains and defied me on the hills, I will measure into their laps the full payment for their former deeds." (Isa 65:1-7 NIV)

While you were doing all these things, declares the LORD, I spoke to you again and again, but you did not listen; I called you, but you did not answer. (Jer 7:13 NIV)

From the time your forefathers left Egypt until now, day after day, again and again, I sent you my servants, the prophets. (Jer 7:25 NIV)

Out in the open, wisdom calls aloud, she raises her voice in the public square; on top of the wall, she cries out, at the city gate, she makes her speech: "How long will you who are simple love your simple ways? How long will mockers delight in mockery and fools hate knowledge? Repent at my rebuke! Then I will pour out my thoughts to you, I will make known to you my teachings." (Pr 1:20-23 NIV)

'For as a belt is bound around a man's waist, so I bound the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah to me,' declares the LORD, 'to be my people for my renown and praise and honor. But they have not listened.' (Je 13:11 NIV)

29.9 Where Is Your Honor Due to Me?

It is written: They turned their backs to me and not their faces; though I taught them again and again, they would not listen or respond to discipline. (Je 32:33 NIV)

"A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, where is the honor due me? If I am a master, where is the respect due me?" says the LORD Almighty. "It is you, O priests, who show contempt for my name." But you ask, 'How have we shown contempt for your name?' (Mal 1:6 NIV)

Stop bringing meaningless offerings!
Your incense is detestable to me. New

Moons, Sabbaths, and convocations—
I cannot bear your evil assemblies.
Your New Moon festivals and your
appointed feasts my soul hates. They
have become a burden to me; I am
weary of bearing them. (Isa 1:13-14
NIV)

"Come now, let us reason together,"
says the LORD. "Though your sins are
like scarlet, they shall be as white as
snow; though they are red as crimson,
they shall be like wool." (Isa 1:18 NIV)

"Oh, that one of you would shut the
temple doors so that you would not
light useless fires on my altar! I am
not pleased with you," says the LORD
Almighty, "and I will accept no
offering from your hands." (Mal 1:10
NIV)

Again and again, I sent my servants
the prophets, who said, 'Do not do
this detestable thing that I hate!' (Jer
44:4 NIV)

29.10 However, Even Now His Love Is the Same

[] Where is the end of rebellion?

[] Why should we mourn for rebellious
people?

[] How could the father recognize his son
from afar where none others can?

[] When and where is the Holy Spirit
speaking to you?

[] Why does Father God do things differently
than we do?

[] Earthly, sensual, and demonic: these are against the works of the Lord. Where do you see these channels, the kiss of the enemy, in your life?

So he got up and went to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was filled with compassion for him; he ran to his son, threw his arms around him, and kissed him. The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' But the father said to his servants, 'Quick! Bring the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. Bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let's have a feast and celebrate. For this son of mine was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' So they began to celebrate. (Lk 15:20-24 NIV)

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with that person, and they with me. (Rev 3:20 NIV)

He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making everything new!" Then he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true." He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty, I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life. Those who are victorious will inherit all this, and I

will be their God and they will be my children." (Rev 21:5-7 NIV)

30 Moses and the Burning Bush

30.1 Holy ground, take off your shoes, meet God at the burning bush

[] Why the burning bush area became a holy ground and what does it mean remove shoes?

[] Why God choose burning bush to call Moses?

[] Who would be worthy to see the living, holy God almighty?

It is written: Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the far side of the desert and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. There the angel of the LORD appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up. So Moses thought, I will go over and see this strange sight—why the bush does not burn up.

When the LORD saw that he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the bush, "Moses! Moses!" And Moses said, "Here I am." Do not come any closer, God said.

"Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground." Then he said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob."

At this, Moses hid his face, because he was afraid to look at God. The

LORD said, "I have indeed seen the misery of my people in Egypt."
(Exodus 3:1-7 NIV)

30.2 Heard their cry

[] How do you pray for the persecuted people?

[] What does it mean to "make no rest"?

It is written: "I have heard them crying out because of their slave drivers, and I am concerned about their suffering. So I have come down to rescue them from the hand of the Egyptians and to bring them up out of that land into a good and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey the home of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.

And now the cry of the Israelites has reached me, and I have seen the way the Egyptians are oppressing them. So now, go. I am sending you to Pharaoh to bring my people the Israelites out of Egypt." But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and bring the Israelites out of Egypt?" And God said, "I will be with you.

And this will be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: When you have brought the people out of Egypt, you will worship God on this mountain." Moses said to God, "Suppose I go to the Israelites and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has

sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?' Then what shall I tell them?" (Exodus 3:7-13 NIV)

I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the LORD, give yourselves no rest and give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem and makes her the praise of the earth. (Isaiah 62:6-7 NIV)

30.3 Exodus plan

Who is He, why He is doing that, why now, what should I say, who will hear me, and how they would respond; Moses knew the situation well.

30.4 I am who I am

[] What is the plans of "I AM" on earth?

[] What is against His plan?

[] What does it mean "I AM" mentioned three names, not just father Abraham?

[] God is faithful and will keep what He promised. What is your position and action?

It is written: God said to Moses, I AM WHO I AM. This is what you are to say to the Israelites: 'I AM has sent me to you.' God also said to Moses, Say to the Israelites, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob—has sent me to you.' This is my name forever, the name by which I am to be remembered from generation to generation.

Go, assemble the elders of Israel and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob — appeared to me and said: I have watched over you and have seen what has been done to you in Egypt.

And I have promised to bring you up out of your misery in Egypt into the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites—a land flowing with milk and honey.' The elders of Israel will listen to you. Then you and the elders are to go to the king of Egypt and say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. Let us take a three-day journey into the desert to offer sacrifices to the LORD our God.' But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you go unless a mighty hand compels him. So I will stretch out my hand and strike the Egyptians with all the wonders that I will perform among them.

After that, he will let you go. And I will make the Egyptians favorably disposed towards this people so that when you leave you will not go empty-handed. Every woman is to ask her neighbor and any woman living in her house for articles of silver and gold and for clothing, which you will put on your sons and daughters. And so you will plunder the Egyptians." (Exodus 3:14-22 NIV)

30.5 Wilderness

[] What is the passing mark of wilderness test?

[] Why the chosen need to go through the wilderness?

It is written: Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. Moses could not enter the Tent of Meeting because the cloud had settled upon it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

In all the travels of the Israelites, whenever the cloud lifted from above the tabernacle, they would set out; but if the cloud did not lift, they did not set out until—the day it lifted.

So the cloud of the LORD was over the tabernacle by day, and the fire was in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel during all their travels. (Exodus 40:34-38 NIV)

God knew they would rebel but kept his promise to them that they would possess the Promised Land. To their descendants, he kept sending his promise. Through him, salvation and forgiveness will come.

There also I will meet with the Israelites, and the place will be consecrated by my glory. (Exodus 29:43 NIV)

SINFUL NATION

30.6 Father's love toward Israel

[] When do you feel His presence in your life?

[] What is the destiny of all the gods of the world?

[] What is acceptable righteousness to Him?

It is written: I, even I, am he who blots out your transgressions, for my own sake and remembers your sins no more. Review the past for me, let us argue the matter together; state the case for your innocence. Your first father sinned; your spokesmen rebelled against me. So I will disgrace the dignitaries of your temple, and I will consign Jacob to destruction and Israel to scorn. (Isaiah 43:25-28 NIV)

I am the LORD, and there is no other; apart from me, there is no God. I will strengthen you, though you have not acknowledged me. (Isaiah 45:5 NIV)

Listen to me, you stubborn-hearted, you who are far from righteousness. I am bringing my righteousness near, it is not far away, and my salvation will not be delayed. I will grant salvation to Zion, my splendor to Israel. (Isaiah 46:12-13 NIV)

30.7 Not forever accusing

[] How do you pray for His mercy to be remembered even amid judgment?

It is written: I will not accuse forever, nor will I always be angry, for then the spirit of man would grow faint

before me—the breath of man that I have created. (Isaiah 57:16 NIV)

Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but a longing fulfilled is a tree of life. (Proverbs 13:12 NIV)

For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more. (Hebrews 8:12 NIV)

30.8 God did everything possible for His people

[] What did Jesus promised? How can you attain that promises?

It is written: I will sing for the one I love a song about his vineyard: My loved one had a vineyard on a fertile hillside. He dug it up and cleared it of stones and planted it with the choicest vines. He built a watchtower in it and cut out a winepress as well. Then he looked for a crop of good grapes, but it yielded only bad fruit. Now you dwellers in Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge between me and my vineyard. What more could have been done for my vineyard than I have done for it? When I looked for good grapes, why did it yield only bad? Now I will tell you what I am going to do to my vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it will be destroyed; I will break down its wall, and it will be trampled. I will make it a wasteland, neither pruned nor cultivated, and briars and thorns will grow there. I will command the clouds not to rain on it. The vineyard of the LORD

Almighty is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are the garden of his delight. And he looked for justice, but saw bloodshed; for righteousness, but heard cries of distress. (Isaiah 5:1-7 NIV)

When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in their heart. This is the seed sown along the path. (Matthew 13:19 NIV) Do you know why good crops were not produced?

NO GREATER LOVE

30.9 Perfected Love and Joy

- [] How can we receive the Holy Spirit?
- [] Why love your enemy, and how to do that?
- [] What or who came from heaven or ascended to heaven? Where is heaven?
- [] What is a cheap gospel?

It is written: As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

"These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full. This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.

Greater love has no one than this, to lay down one's life for his friends. You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.

No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what this master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you.

You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you. These things I command you, that you love one another. (John 15:9-17 NIV)

There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him."

Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"

Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the

kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

Nicodemus answered and said to him, "How can these things be?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things? Most assuredly, I say to you, we speak what we know and testify what we have seen, and you do not receive our witness.

If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? No one has ascended to heaven but he who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so, must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

He who believes in him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is condemned already because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God." (John 3:1-21)

The gospel is the power of salvation for those who believe and an obstacle to those who cannot; do you believe the gospel?

For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God. (1Corinthians 1:18)

For I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes: first to the Jew, then to the Gentile. (Romans 1:16)

31 Israel's Social Code: Conditional, Your Choice

31.1 Blessing or Judgment

[] Why do people choose curses over blessings?

[] How do you choose blessings and not curses?

[] Who controls the Earth and how?

[] How do you know whether all sins committed will find justice now and on the final judgment day?

It is written: "The blessing if you obey the commands of the LORD your God that I am giving you today; the curse if you disobey the commands of the LORD your God and turn from the way that I command you today by following other gods, which you have not known. When the LORD your God has brought you into the land you are entering to possess, you are to proclaim on Mount Gerizim the blessings, and on Mount Ebal the curses." (Deuteronomy 11:27-29 NIV)

And the Lord said to me, "I have seen these people, and they are stiff-necked people indeed! Let me alone, so that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven. And I will make you into a nation stronger and more numerous than they." (Deuteronomy 9:13-14 NIV)

"Has a nation ever changed its gods? (Yet they are not gods at all.) But my people have exchanged their glorious

God for worthless idols." (Jeremiah 2:11 NIV)

"My people have committed two sins: They have forsaken me, the spring of living water, and have dug their own cisterns, broken cisterns that cannot hold water." (Jeremiah 2:13 NIV)

"Have you not brought this on yourselves by forsaking the LORD your God when he led you in the way?" (Jeremiah 2:17 NIV)

"Your wrongdoings have kept these away; your sins have deprived you of good." (Jeremiah 5:25 NIV)

Furthermore, tell the people, "This is what the LORD says: See, I am setting before you the way of life and the way of death." (Jeremiah 21:8 NIV)

"If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the best from the land; but if you resist and rebel, you will be devoured by the sword." For the mouth of the LORD has spoken. (Isaiah 1:19-20 NIV)

31.2 God Delivers Israel on Eagles' Wings, Consecrated to Meet the Lord

[] Who led the Israelites through the wilderness and why?

[] How does God dwell with His people?

[] Why will the identity, authority, and responsibility given by God not change?

[] Do you know God chose you not by any heavenly or earthly recommendations?

[] What does worship mean?

[] Why can't even the chosen people come close to God unless consecrated by the priest, and what does that mean today?

It is written: "In the third month after the Israelites left Egypt—on the very day—they came to the Desert of Sinai. After they set out from Rephidim, they entered the Desert of Sinai, and Israel camped there in the desert in front of the mountain. Then Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain and said, 'This is what you are to say to the house of Jacob and what you are to tell the people of Israel: You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine, you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites." So Moses went back and summoned the elders of the people and set before them all the words the LORD had commanded him to speak. The people all responded together, 'We will do everything the LORD has said.' So Moses brought their answer back to the LORD.

The LORD said to Moses, 'I am going to come to you in a dense cloud so that the people will hear me speaking

with you and will always put their trust in you.' Then Moses told the LORD what the people had said. And the LORD said to Moses, 'Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow. Make them wash their clothes and be ready by the third day because on that day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. Put limits for the people around the mountain and tell them, "Be careful that you do not go up the mountain or touch the foot of it. Whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death. He shall surely be stoned or shot with arrows; not a hand is to be laid on him. Whether man or animal, he shall not be permitted to live. Only when the ram's horn sounds a long blast may they go up to the mountain.'" After Moses had gone down the mountain to the people, he consecrated them, and they washed their clothes. Then he said to the people, 'Prepare yourselves for the third day. Abstain from sexual relations.' On the morning of the third day, there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. Mount Sinai was covered with smoke because the LORD descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a

furnace, the whole mountain trembled violently, and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke, and the voice of God answered him. The LORD descended to the top of Mount Sinai and called Moses to the top of the mountain. So Moses went up and the LORD said to him, 'Go down and warn the people so they do not force their way through to see the LORD and many of them perish. Even the priests, who approach the LORD, must consecrate themselves, or the LORD will break out against them.' Moses said to the LORD, 'The people cannot come up Mount Sinai because you yourself warned us, "Put limits around the mountain and set it apart as holy."' The LORD replied, 'Go down and bring Aaron up with you. But the priests and the people must not force their way through to come up to the LORD, or he will break out against them.' So Moses went down to the people and told them." (Exodus 19:1-25 NIV)

31.3 Moses' Final Blessing for the Tribes

[] What kinds of blessings did you receive from Christ when you believed?

It is written: "This is the blessing that Moses the man of God pronounced on the Israelites before his death. He said: The LORD came from Sinai and dawned over them from Seir; he shone forth from Mount Paran. He

came with myriads of holy ones from the south, from his mountain slopes. Surely it is you who love the people; all the holy ones are in your hand. At your feet, they all bow down, and from you receive instruction, the law that Moses gave us, the possession of the assembly of Jacob. He was king over Jeshurun when the leaders of the people assembled, along with the tribes of Israel." (Deuteronomy 33:1-5 NIV)

Reuben: "Let Reuben live and not die, nor his men be few."

Judah: "And this he said about Judah: Hear, O LORD, the cry of Judah; bring him to his people. With his own hands, he defends his cause. Oh, be his help against his foes!" (Deuteronomy 33:6-7 NIV)

Levi: "Your Thummim and Urim belong to the man you favored. You tested him at Massah; you contended with him at the waters of Meribah. He said of his father and mother, 'I have no regard for them.' He did not recognize his brothers or acknowledge his own children, but he watched over your word and guarded your covenant. He teaches your precepts to Jacob and your law to Israel. He offers incense before you and whole burnt offerings on your altar. Bless all his skills, O LORD, and be pleased with the work of his hands. Smite the loins of those who rise up against him; strike his foes till they

rise no more." (Deuteronomy 33:8-11 NIV)

Benjamin: "Let the beloved of the LORD rest secure in him, for he shields him all day long, and the one the LORD loves rests between his shoulders." (Deuteronomy 33:12 NIV)

Joseph: "May the LORD bless his land with the precious dew from heaven above and with the deep waters that lie below; with the best the sun brings forth and the finest the moon can yield; with the choicest gifts of the ancient mountains and the fruitfulness of the everlasting hills; with the best gifts of the earth and its fullness and the favor of him who dwelt in the burning bush. Let all these rest on the head of Joseph, on the brow of the prince among his brothers. In majesty he is like a firstborn bull; his horns are the horns of a wild ox. With them, he will gore the nations, even those at the ends of the earth. Such are the ten thousands of Ephraim; such are the thousands of Manasseh." (Deuteronomy 33:13-17 NIV)

Zebulun/Issachar/Gad: "Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out, and you, Issachar, in your tents. They will summon peoples to the mountain and there offer sacrifices of righteousness; they will feast on the abundance of the seas, on the treasures hidden in the sand. Blessed is he who enlarges Gad's domain! Gad

lives there like a lion, tearing at an arm or head. He chose the best land for himself; the leader's portion was kept for him. When the heads of the people assembled, he carried out the LORD's righteous will and his judgments concerning Israel." (Deuteronomy 33:18-21 NIV)

Dan/Naphtali: "Dan is a lion's cub, springing out of Bashan. Naphtali is abounding with the favor of the LORD and is full of his blessing; he will inherit southward to the lake." (Deuteronomy 33:22-23 NIV)

Asher: "Most blessed of sons is Asher; let him be favored by his brothers and let him bathe his feet in oil. The bolts of your gates will be iron and bronze, and your strength will equal your days. There is no one like the God of Jeshurun, who rides on the heavens to help you and on the clouds in his majesty. The eternal God is your refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms. He will drive out your enemy before you, saying, 'Destroy him!' So Israel will live in safety alone; Jacob's spring is secure in a land of grain and new wine, where the heavens drop dew. Blessed are you, O Israel! Who is like you, a people saved by the LORD? He is your shield and helper and your glorious sword. Your enemies will cower before you, and you will trample down their high places." (Deuteronomy 33:24-29 NIV)

31.4 The LORD Has Redeemed His Servant Jacob

[] How do you discern there is a time for everything by God?

It is written: "Leave Babylon, flee from the Babylonians! Announce this with shouts of joy and proclaim it. Send it out to the ends of the earth; say, 'The LORD has redeemed his servant Jacob.' They did not thirst when he led them through the deserts; he made water flow for them from the rock; he split the rock and water gushed out. 'There is no peace,' says the LORD, 'for the wicked.'" (Isaiah 48:20-22 NIV)

31.5 Silence of God and Fear of God

[] Why is judgment delayed for repentance but will come suddenly?

[] How do you know that God is your refuge?

It is written: "Whom have you so dreaded and feared that you have been false to me, and have neither remembered me nor pondered this in your hearts? Is it not because I have long been silent that you do not fear me? I will expose your righteousness and your works, and they will not benefit you. When you cry out for help, let your collection of idols save you! The wind will carry all of them off, a mere breath will blow them away. But the man who makes me his refuge will inherit the land and possess my holy mountain." (Isaiah 57:11-13 NIV)

31.6 Moses' Blessing to Israel, "If You Fully Obey"

[] How many kinds of blessings come to you when you fully obey?

[] What stops blessings from coming to you?

[] What causes you to stand against God's word?

[] What causes you to be the tail and beg?

It is written: "If you fully obey the LORD your God and carefully follow all his commands that I give you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations on earth. All these blessings will come upon you and accompany you if you obey the LORD your God: You will be blessed in the city and blessed in the country. The fruit of your womb will be blessed, and the crops of your land and the young of your livestock—the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks. Your basket and your kneading trough will be blessed. You will be blessed when you come in and blessed when you go out. The LORD will grant that the enemies who rise up against you will be defeated before you. They will come at you from one direction but flee from you in seven. The LORD will send a blessing on your barns and on everything you put your hand to. The LORD your God will bless you in the land he is giving you. The LORD will establish you as his holy people, as he promised you on oath, if you keep the

commands of the LORD your God and walk in his ways. Then all the peoples on earth will see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they will fear you. The LORD will grant you abundant prosperity—in the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock, and the crops of your ground—in the land he swore to your forefathers to give you. The LORD will open the heavens, the storehouse of his bounty, to send rain on your land in season and to bless all the work of your hands. You will lend to many nations but will borrow from none. The LORD will make you the head, not the tail. If you pay attention to the commands of the LORD your God that I give you this day and carefully follow them, you will always be at the top, never at the bottom. Do not turn aside from any of the commands I give you today, to the right or to the left, following other gods and serving them." (Deuteronomy 28:1-14 NIV)

"I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture." (John 10:9 NIV)

31.7 People and God Made an Agreement

[] What caused you to decide to follow Jesus Christ?

[] Why do we and how can we force our way into the kingdom of God?

It is written: "The LORD your God commands you this day to follow

these decrees and laws; carefully observe them with all your heart and with all your soul. You have declared this day that the LORD is your God and that you will walk in his ways, that you will keep his decrees, commands, and laws, and that you will obey him. And the LORD has declared this day that you are his people, his treasured possession as he promised, and that you are to keep all his commands. He has declared that he will set you in praise, fame, and honor high above all the nations he has made and that you will be a people holy to the LORD your God, as he promised." (Deuteronomy 26:16-19 NIV)

He said to them, "You are the ones who justify yourselves in the eyes of others, but God knows your hearts. What people value highly is detestable in God's sight. The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached, and everyone is forcing their way into it. It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law." (Luke 16:15-17 NIV)

"The greatest among you will be your servant. For those who exalt themselves will be humbled, and those who humble themselves will be exalted." (Matthew 23:11-12 NIV)

31.8 Choose to Be Blessed

- [] What would force you to choose?
- [] What would you recommend to your child, and why?
- [] Why do we need to practice first before we recommend to others?

It is written: "Now what I am commanding you today is not too difficult for you or beyond your reach. It is not up in heaven so that you have to ask, 'Who will ascend into heaven to get it and proclaim it to us so that we may obey it?' Nor is it beyond the sea, so that you have to ask, 'Who will cross the sea to get it and proclaim it to us so that we may obey it?' No, the word is very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart so that you may obey it. See, I set before you today life and prosperity, death and destruction. For I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commands, decrees, and laws; then you will live and increase, and the LORD your God will bless you in the land you are entering to possess. But if your heart turns away and you are not obedient, and if you are drawn away to bow down to other gods and worship them, I declare to you this day that you will certainly be destroyed. You will not live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess. This day I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have set

before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live and that you may love the LORD your God, listen to his voice, and hold fast to him. For the LORD is your life, and he will give you many years in the land he swore to give to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob." (Deuteronomy 30:11-20 NIV)

32 Curse: God Hates These

32.1 Idol Worship

- [] What causes people to make an idol?
- [] Why does God hate idol worship?
- [] What is the destiny of false gods and their followers, and when will it happen?
- [] What does it mean to follow the pattern of the world?
- [] How can you discern cultural education from idol worship?

It is written: "Do not set up any wooden Asherah pole beside the altar you build to the LORD your God, and do not erect a sacred stone, for these the LORD your God hates." (Deuteronomy 16:21-22 NIV)

"Be silent before me, you islands! Let the nations renew their strength! Let them come forward and speak; let us meet together at the place of judgment. Who has stirred up one from the east, calling him in righteousness to his service? He hands nations over to him and subdues kings before him. He turns them to dust with his sword, to windblown chaff with his bow. He pursues them and moves on unscathed, by a path his feet have not traveled before. Who has done this and carried it through, calling forth the generations from the beginning? I, the LORD—with the first of them and with the last—I am he. The

islands have seen it and fear; the ends of the earth tremble. They approach and come forward; each helps the other and says to his brother, 'Be strong!' The craftsman encourages the goldsmith, and he who smooths with the hammer spurs on him who strikes the anvil. He says of the welding, 'It is good.' He nails down the idol so that it will not topple." (Isaiah 41:1-7 NIV)

"Thus you shall say to them: 'The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under these heavens.'" (Jeremiah 10:11)

"Do not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep that has any defect or flaw in it, for that would be detestable to him. If a man or woman living among you in one of the towns the LORD gives you is found doing evil in the eyes of the LORD your God in violation of his covenant, and contrary to my command has worshipped other gods, bowing down to them or to the sun or the moon or the stars of the sky, and this has been brought to your attention, then you must investigate it thoroughly. If it is true and it has been proved that this detestable thing has been done in Israel, take the man or woman who has done this evil deed to your city gate and stone that person to death. On the testimony of two or three witnesses, a man shall be put to death,

but no one shall be put to death on the testimony of only one witness. The hands of the witnesses must be the first in putting him to death, and then the hands of all the people. You must purge the evil from among you." (Deuteronomy 17:1-7 NIV)

"When you enter the land the LORD your God is giving you, do not learn to imitate the detestable ways of the nations there. Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist, or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the LORD, and because of these detestable practices the LORD your God will drive out those nations before you. You must be blameless before the LORD your God." (Deuteronomy 18:9-13 NIV)

"Whom are you mocking? At whom do you sneer and stick out your tongue? Are you not a brood of rebels, the offspring of liars? You burn with lust among the oaks and under every spreading tree; you sacrifice your children in the ravines and under the overhanging crags. The idols among the smooth stones of the ravines are your portion; indeed, they are your lot. Yes, to them you have poured out drink offerings and offered grain offerings. In the light of these things,

should I relent? You have made your bed on a high and lofty hill; there you went up to offer your sacrifices. Behind your doors and your doorposts you have put your pagan symbols. Forsaking me, you uncovered your bed, you climbed into it and opened it wide; you made a pact with those whose beds you love, and you looked on their nakedness. You went to Molech with olive oil and increased your perfumes. You sent your ambassadors far away; you descended to the grave itself! You were wearied by all your ways, but you would not say, 'It is hopeless.' You found renewal of your strength, and so you did not faint." (Isaiah 57:4-10 NIV)

"I will pronounce my judgments on my people because of their wickedness in forsaking me, in burning incense to other gods, and in worshiping what their hands have made." (Jeremiah 1:16 NIV)

32.2 Language and Action Against

[] How could we discern the standard of judgment of a person?

It is written: "For Jerusalem stumbled, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of His glory." (Isaiah 3:8)

"The harp and the strings, the tambourine and flute, and wine are in their feasts; but they do not regard

the work of the Lord, nor consider the operation of His hands." (Isaiah 5:12)

"Then those who feared the LORD talked with each other, and the LORD listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared the LORD and honored his name." (Malachi 3:16 NIV)

32.3 Defiled Worship

[] Who defiles worship?

[] How do you meet the Lord in your worship?

[] How do you bring an acceptable sacrifice to your worship?

It is written: "The LORD detests the sacrifice of the wicked, but the prayer of the upright pleases him." (Proverbs 15:8 NIV)

"To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?" says the Lord. "I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams and the fat of fed cattle. I do not delight in the blood of bulls, or of lambs or goats. When you come to appear before me, who has required this from your hand, to trample my courts? Bring no more futile sacrifices; incense is an abomination to me. The New Moons, the Sabbaths, and the calling of assemblies—I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting." (Isaiah 1:11-13)

"Who is there even among you who would shut the doors, so that you would not kindle fire on my altar in vain? I have no pleasure in you," says the Lord of hosts, "Nor will I accept an offering from your hands. For from the rising of the sun, even to its going down, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; in every place incense shall be offered to my name, and a pure offering; for my name shall be great among the nations," says the Lord of hosts. "But you profane it, In that, you say, 'The table of the Lord is defiled; and its fruit, its food, is contemptible.' You also say, 'Oh, what weariness!' And you sneer at it," says the Lord of hosts. "And you bring the stolen, the lame, and the sick; thus you bring an offering! Should I accept this from your hand?" says the Lord." (Malachi 1:10-13)

"To do what is right and just is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice." (Proverbs 21:3 NIV)

32.4 Curse Proclaimed

[] How could words proclaimed by a man of God with His authority not end until it accomplishes what it has proclaimed?

It is written: "Then Moses and the priests, who are Levites, said to all Israel, 'Be silent, O Israel, and listen! You have now become the people of the LORD your God. Obey the LORD your God and follow his commands

and decrees that I give you today.' On the same day Moses commanded the people: When you have crossed the Jordan, these tribes shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin. And these tribes shall stand on Mount Ebal to pronounce curses: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. The Levites shall recite to all the people of Israel in a loud voice: Cursed is the man who carves an image or casts an idol—a thing detestable to the LORD, the work of the craftsman's hands—and sets it up in secret. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who dishonors his father or his mother. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who moves his neighbor's boundary stone. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who leads the blind astray on the road. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who withholds justice from the alien, the fatherless, or the widow. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who sleeps with his father's wife, for he dishonors his father's bed. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who has sexual relations with any animal. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who sleeps with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the

man who sleeps with his mother-in-law. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who kills his neighbor secretly. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who accepts a bribe to kill an innocent person. Then all the people shall say, Amen! Cursed is the man who does not uphold the words of this law by carrying them out. Then all the people shall say, Amen!" (Deuteronomy 27:9-26 NIV)

32.5 Curses Follow

Why destroy everything bit by bit and not at once? This gives you a chance to learn, return, and be blessed. The loving heart of the Father cannot compromise nor defile His kingdom.

However, if you do not obey the LORD your God and do not carefully follow all His commands and decrees I am giving you today, all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

(Deuteronomy 28:15-68)

1. You will be cursed in the city and cursed in the country. Your basket and your kneading trough will be cursed. The fruit of your womb will be cursed, and the crops of your land, and the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks. You will be cursed when you come in and cursed when you go out.
2. The LORD will send on you curses, confusion, and rebuke in everything you put your hand to until you are destroyed and come to sudden ruin because of the evil you have done in forsaking him.

3. The LORD will plague you with diseases until he has destroyed you from the land you are entering to possess.
4. The LORD will strike you with wasting disease, with fever and inflammation, with scorching heat and drought, with blight and mildew, which will plague you until you perish. The sky over your head will be bronze, the ground beneath you iron.
5. The LORD will turn the rain of your country into dust and powder; it will come down from the skies until you are destroyed. The LORD will cause you to be defeated before your enemies. You will come at them from one direction but flee from them in seven, and you will become a thing of horror to all the kingdoms on earth. Your carcasses will be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them away.
6. The LORD will afflict you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors, festering sores, and the itch, from which you cannot be cured.
7. The LORD will afflict you with madness, blindness, and confusion of mind. At midday, you will grope about like a blind man in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day, you will be oppressed and robbed, with no one to rescue you.
8. You will be pledged to be married to a woman, but another will take her and ravish her.
9. You will build a house, but you will not live in it. You will plant a vineyard, but you will not even begin to enjoy its fruit. Your ox will be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will eat none of it.
10. Your donkey will be forcibly taken from you and will not be returned. Your sheep will be given to your enemies, and no one will rescue them.
11. Your sons and daughters will be given to another nation, and you will wear out your eyes watching for them day after day, powerless to lift a hand.
12. A people that you do not know will eat what your land and labor produce, and you will have nothing but cruel oppression all your days.
13. The sights you see will drive you mad. The LORD will afflict your knees and legs with painful boils

that cannot be cured, spreading from the soles of your feet to the top of your head.

14. The LORD will drive you and the king you set over you to a nation unknown to you or your fathers. There you will worship other gods, gods of wood and stone. You will become a thing of horror and an object of scorn and ridicule to all the nations where the LORD will drive you.
15. You will sow much seed in the field but you will harvest little because locusts will devour it.
16. You will plant vineyards and cultivate them but you will not drink the wine or gather the grapes, because worms will eat them.
17. You will have olive trees throughout your country but you will not use the oil, because the olives will drop off.
18. You will have sons and daughters but you will not keep them, because they will go into captivity.
19. Swarms of locusts will take over all your trees and the crops of your land. The alien who lives among you will rise above you higher and higher, but you will sink lower and lower.
20. He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him. He will be the head, but you will be the tail.

Beware the signs and wonders done in Israel's history:

[] Why is evil worse than you can imagine?

[] What marks a slave?

[] How could you discern blessed from cursed?

[] How can every act against God find judgment?

It is written: "All these curses will come upon you. They will pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed because you did not obey the LORD your God and observe the commands and decrees he gave you.

They will be a sign and a wonder to you and your descendants forever. Because you did not serve the LORD your God joyfully and gladly in the time of prosperity, therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the LORD sends against you. He will put an iron yoke on your neck until he has destroyed you. The LORD will bring a nation against you from far away, from the ends of the earth, like an eagle swooping down, a nation whose language you will not understand, a fierce-looking nation without respect for the old or pity for the young. They will devour the young of your livestock and the crops of your land until you are destroyed. They will leave you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor any calves of your herds or lambs of your flocks until you are ruined. They will lay siege to all the cities throughout your land until the high fortified walls in which you trust fall down. They will besiege all the cities throughout the land the LORD your God is giving you. Because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege, you will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the LORD your God has given you. Even the gentlest and sensitive man among you will have no compassion on his own brother or the wife he loves or his surviving children, and he will not give to one of them any of the flesh

of his children that he is eating. It will be all he has left because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege of all your cities. The gentlest and sensitive woman among you, so sensitive and gentle that she would not venture to touch the ground with the sole of her foot—will begrudge the husband she loves and her own son or daughter the afterbirth from her womb and the children she bears. For she intends to eat them secretly during the siege and in the distress that your enemy will inflict on you in your cities. If you do not carefully follow all the words of this law, which are written in this book, and do not revere this glorious and awesome name—the LORD your God—the LORD will send fearful plagues on you and your descendants, harsh and prolonged disasters, and severe and lingering illnesses. He will bring upon you all the diseases of Egypt that you dreaded, and they will cling to you. The LORD will also bring on you every kind of sickness and disaster not recorded in this Book of the Law until you are destroyed. You who were as numerous as the stars in the sky will be left but few in number, because you did not obey the LORD your God. Just as it pleased the LORD to make you prosper and increase in number, so it will please him to ruin and destroy you. You will be uprooted from the land you are entering to possess. Then the LORD will scatter

you among all nations, from one end of the earth to the other. There you will worship other gods—gods of wood and stone, which neither you nor your fathers have known. Among those nations, you will find no repose, no resting place for the sole of your foot. There the LORD will give you an anxious mind, eyes weary with longing, and a despairing heart. You will live in constant suspense, filled with dread both night and day, never sure of your life. In the morning you will say, 'If only it were evening!' and in the evening, 'If only it were morning!'—because of the terror that will fill your hearts and the sights that your eyes will see. The LORD will send you back in ships to Egypt on a journey I said you should never make again. There you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but no one will buy you." (Deuteronomy 28:45-68 NIV)

"Blessed are you who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be satisfied. Blessed are you who weep now, for you will laugh. Blessed are you when people hate you, when they exclude you and insult you and reject your name as evil, because of the Son of Man." (Luke 6:20b-22 NIV)

"But woe to you who are rich, for you have already received your comfort. Woe to you who are well fed now, for you will go hungry. Woe to you who

laugh now, for you will mourn and weep. Woe to you when everyone speaks well of you, for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets." (Luke 6:24-26 NIV)

"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God. Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think someone deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified them, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know him who said, 'It is mine to avenge; I will repay,' and again, 'The Lord will judge his people.' It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." (Hebrews 10:26-31)

32.6 Found Guilty

It is written: "See, it stands written before me: I will not keep silent but will pay back in full; I will pay it back into their laps." (Isaiah 65:6 NIV)

"Your nakedness will be exposed and your shame uncovered. I will take vengeance; I will spare no one." (Isaiah 47:3 NIV)

32.7 No Justice

[] What brings unrepented sins?

It is written: "Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, that her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (Isaiah 40:2)

"So justice is far from us, and righteousness does not reach us. We look for light, but all is darkness; for brightness, but we walk in deep shadows. Like the blind we grope along the wall, feeling our way like men without eyes. At midday we stumble as if it were twilight; among the strong, we are like the dead. We all growl like bears; we moan mournfully like doves. We look for justice but find none; for deliverance, but it is far away." (Isaiah 59:9-11 NIV)

God will not answer requests from sinners. We must repent and be qualified first.

32.8 Faithful City Became a Harlot

It is written: "See how the faithful city has become a harlot! She once was full of justice; righteousness used to dwell in her—but now murderers! Your silver has become dross; your choice wine is diluted with water. Your rulers are rebels, companions of thieves; they all love bribes and chase after gifts. They do not defend the cause of the

fatherless; the widow's case does not come before them. Therefore the Lord, the LORD Almighty, the Mighty One of Israel, declares: 'Ah, I will get relief from my foes and avenge myself on my enemies. I will turn my hand against you; I will thoroughly purge away your dross and remove all your impurities.'" (Isaiah 1:21-25 NIV)

32.9 No Word from God

[] Repenting is inviting His words into your heart. Do you repent when the word directs you to?

It is written: "This is what the LORD says to me: 'I will remain quiet and will look on from my dwelling place, like shimmering heat in the sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.'" (Isaiah 18:4 NIV)

32.10 Scoffers Fall Backward

[] What is a covenant with death?

It is written: "Who is it he is trying to teach? To whom is he explaining his message? To children weaned from their milk, to those just taken from the breast? For it is: Do and do, do and do, rule on rule, rule on rule; a little here, a little there. Very well then, with foreign lips and strange tongues, God will speak to this people, to whom he said, 'This is the resting place, let the weary rest'; and, 'This is the place of repose'—but they would not listen. So then, the word of the LORD to them will become: Do and

do, do and do, rule on rule, rule on rule; a little here, a little there—so that they will go and fall backward, be injured and snared and captured. Therefore, hear the word of the LORD, you scoffers who rule these people in Jerusalem. You boast, 'We have entered into a covenant with death, with the grave we have made an agreement. When an overwhelming scourge sweeps by, it cannot touch us, for we have made a lie our refuge and falsehood our hiding place.'" (Isaiah 28:9-15 NIV)

32.11 Forsake and Abandon

It is written: "I will forsake my house, abandon my inheritance; I will give the one I love into the hands of her enemies." (Jeremiah 12:7 NIV)

"This is what the LORD says: 'As when juice is still found in a cluster of grapes and men say, 'Don't destroy it, there is yet some good in it,' so will I do on behalf of my servants; I will not destroy them all.'" (Isaiah 65:8 NIV)

"I will smash them one against the other, fathers and sons alike, declares the LORD. I will allow no pity or mercy or compassion to keep me from destroying them." (Jeremiah 13:14 NIV)

"But if you do not listen, I will weep in secret because of your pride; my eyes will weep bitterly, overflowing with tears, because the LORD's flock

will be taken captive." (Jeremiah 13:17 NIV)

"Although they fast, I will not listen to their cry; though they offer burnt offerings and grain offerings, I will not accept them. Instead, I will destroy them with the sword, famine, and plague." (Jeremiah 14:12 NIV)

"You have rejected me," declares the LORD. "You keep on backsliding. So I will lay hands on you and destroy you; I can no longer show compassion."

"I will winnow them with a winnowing fork at the city gates of the land. I will bring bereavement and destruction on my people, for they have not changed their ways."

"I will make their widows more numerous than the sand of the sea. At midday I will bring a destroyer against the mothers of their young men; suddenly I will bring down on them anguish and terror." (Jeremiah 15:6-8 NIV)

32.12 Rebellious Nation

It is written: "Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth! For the LORD has spoken: 'I reared children and brought them up, but they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his master, the donkey his owner's manger, but Israel does not know, my people do not understand. Ah, sinful nation, a people loaded with guilt, a brood of evildoers, children given to

corruption! They have forsaken the LORD; they have spurned the Holy One of Israel and turned their backs on him. Why should you be beaten anymore? Why do you persist in rebellion? Your whole head is injured, your whole heart afflicted. From the sole of your foot to the top of your head there is no soundness—only wounds and bruises and open sores, not cleansed or bandaged or soothed with oil. Your country is desolate, your cities burned with fire; your fields are being stripped by foreigners right before you, laid waste as when overthrown by strangers. The Daughter of Zion is left like a shelter in a vineyard, like a hut in a field of melons, like a city under siege. Unless the LORD Almighty had left us some survivors, we would have become like Sodom, we would have been like Gomorrah.'" (Isaiah 1:2-9 NIV)

32.13 You Are Blind

- [] Whom do you know has judgment coming?
- [] What causes you to make a wrong decision or those around you?

It is written: "Hear, you deaf; look, you blind, and see! Who is blind but my servant, and deaf like the messenger I send? Who is blind like the one committed to me, blind like the servant of the LORD? You have seen many things, but have paid no attention; your ears are open, but

you hear nothing. It pleased the LORD for the sake of his righteousness to make his law great and glorious. But this is a people plundered and looted, all of them trapped in pits or hidden away in prisons. They have become plunder, with no one to rescue them; they have been made loot, with no one to say, 'Send them back.' Which of you will listen to this or pay close attention in time to come? Who handed Jacob over to become loot, and Israel to the plunderers? Was it not the LORD, against whom we have sinned? For they would not follow his ways; they did not obey his law. So he poured out on them his burning anger, the violence of war. It enveloped them in flames, yet they did not understand; it consumed them, but they did not take it to heart." (Isaiah 42:18-25 NIV)

32.14 You Will Pay Double

It is written: "I will repay them double for their wickedness and their sin because they have defiled my land with the lifeless forms of their vile images and have filled my inheritance with their detestable idols." (Jeremiah 16:18 NIV)

"In that day the glory of Jacob will fade; the fat of his body will waste away. It will be as when a reaper gathers the standing corn and harvests the corn with his arm—as when a man gleanes ears of corn in the

Valley of Rephaim. Yet some gleanings will remain, as when an olive tree is beaten, leaving two or three olives on the topmost branches, four or five on the fruitful boughs," declares the LORD, the God of Israel. (Isaiah 17:4-6 NIV)

32.15 Doing What Is Not God's Plan

It is written: "'Woe to the obstinate children,' declares the LORD, 'to those who carry out plans that are not mine, forming an alliance, but not by my Spirit, heaping sin upon sin; who go down to Egypt without consulting me; who look for help to Pharaoh's protection, to Egypt's shade for refuge. But Pharaoh's protection will be to your shame, Egypt's shade will bring you disgrace. Though they have officials in Zoan and their envoys have arrived in Hanes, everyone will be put to shame because of a people useless to them, who bring neither help nor advantage, but only shame and disgrace.'" (Isaiah 30:1-5 NIV)

32.16 Asked for Help Not from God - Egypt

It is written: "Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, who rely on horses, who trust in the multitude of their chariots and in the great strength of their horsemen, but do not look to the Holy One of Israel, or seek help from the LORD. Yet he too is wise and can bring disaster; he

does not take back his words. He will rise up against the house of the wicked, against those who help evildoers. But the Egyptians are men and not God; their horses are flesh and not spirit. When the LORD stretches out his hand, he who helps will stumble, he who is helped will fall; both will perish together." (Isaiah 31:1-3 NIV)

32.17 Eating Abominable Things

[] Do you know doing things your way in the church is a sin of disobedience?

[] Do you know how to properly help others?

[] Do you know why God gave dietary restrictions to His people?

It is written: "Those who consecrate and purify themselves to go into the gardens, following the one in the midst of those who eat the flesh of pigs and rats and other abominable things—they will meet their end together," declares the LORD. 'And I, because of their actions and their imaginations, am about to come and gather all nations and tongues, and they will come and see my glory.'" (Isaiah 66:17-18 NIV)

32.18 Women Proud in Their Own Eyes

It is written: "The LORD says, 'The women of Zion are haughty, walking along with outstretched necks, flirting with their eyes, tripping along with mincing steps, with ornaments

jingling on their ankles. Therefore, the Lord will bring sores on the heads of the women of Zion; the LORD will make their scalps bald.' On that day the Lord will snatch away their finery: the bangles and headbands and crescent necklaces, the earrings and bracelets and veils, the headdresses and ankle chains and sashes, the perfume bottles and charms, the signet rings and nose rings, the fine robes and the capes and cloaks, the purses and mirrors, and the linen garments and tiaras and shawls. Instead of fragrance, there will be a stench; instead of a sash, a rope; instead of well-dressed hair, baldness; instead of fine clothing, sackcloth; instead of beauty, branding. Your men will fall by the sword, your warriors in battle. The gates of Zion will lament and mourn; destitute, she will sit on the ground." (Isaiah 3:16-26 NIV)

32.19 Parade Your Sins

[] What are the common characteristics of a haughty heart?

[] Why do we need to pray for God to raise up leaders like Moses and Joseph, who led people in difficult times?

It is written: "The look on their faces testifies against them; they parade their sin like Sodom; they do not hide it. Woe to them! They have brought disaster upon themselves. Youths oppress my people, women rule over

them. O my people, your guides lead you astray; they turn you from the path." (Isaiah 3:9, 12 NIV)

32.20 Whom Are You Mocking?

[] Why do righteous people perish on Earth now?

[] Why is God taking them away?

[] Why does God not judge sinners immediately?

It is written: "The righteous perish, and no one takes it to heart; the devout are taken away, and no one understands that the righteous are taken away to be spared from evil. Those who walk uprightly enter into peace; they find rest as they lie in death. 'But you—come here, you children of a sorceress, you offspring of adulterers and prostitutes! Whom are you mocking? At whom do you sneer and stick out your tongue? Are you not a brood of rebels, the offspring of liars? You burn with lust among the oaks and under every spreading tree; you sacrifice your children in the ravines and under the overhanging crags. The idols among the smooth stones of the ravines are your portion; indeed, they are your lot. Yes, to them you have poured out drink offerings and offered grain offerings. In view of all this, should I relent? You have made your bed on a high and lofty hill; there you went up to offer your sacrifices. Behind your

doors and your doorposts, you have put your pagan symbols. Forsaking me, you uncovered your bed, you climbed into it and opened it wide; you made a pact with those whose beds you love, and you looked with lust on their naked bodies. You went to Molech with olive oil and increased your perfumes. You sent your ambassadors far away; you descended to the very realm of the dead! You wearied yourself by such going about, but you would not say, 'It is hopeless.' You found renewal of your strength, and so you did not faint. 'Whom have you so dreaded and feared that you have not been true to me, and have neither remembered me nor taken this to heart? Is it not because I have long been silent that you do not fear me? I will expose your righteousness and your works, and they will not benefit you. When you cry out for help, let your collection of idols save you! The wind will carry all of them off, a mere breath will blow them away. But whoever takes refuge in me will inherit the land and possess my holy mountain.'" (Isaiah 57:1-13 NIV)

33 Choice is Mine, but Not the Consequences

33.1 Enemy or Friend

[] What does it mean to listen "carefully" and how does it benefit us?

[] How do you return to God and stand firm against the enemy?

It is written: "See, I am sending an angel ahead of you to guard you along the way and to bring you to the place I have prepared. Pay attention to him and listen to what he says. Do not rebel against him; he will not forgive your rebellion, since my Name is in him. If you listen carefully to what he says and do all that I say, I will be an enemy to your enemies and will oppose those who oppose you." (Exodus 23:20-22 NIV)

"If you follow my decrees and are careful to obey my commands, you will pursue your enemies, and they will fall by the sword before you. Five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall by the sword before you." (Leviticus 26:3,7-8 NIV)

Therefore, tell the people: This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'Return to me,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'and I will return to you,' says the LORD Almighty. (Zechariah 1:3 NIV)

33.2 Scattered or Gathered

[] How can we know God dwells in our place of worship?

[] How can we hear His call to return and repent?

Believe your strength comes from Creator God, Jesus Christ.

It is written: "Remember the instruction you gave your servant Moses, saying, 'If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the nations, but if you return to me and obey my commands, then even if your exiled people are at the farthest horizon, I will gather them from there and bring them to the place I have chosen as a dwelling for my Name.'" (Nehemiah 1:8-9 NIV)

This is what the LORD says: "As when juice is still found in a cluster of grapes and men say, 'Don't destroy it, there is yet some good in it,' so will I do on behalf of my servants; I will not destroy them all. I will bring forth descendants from Jacob, and from Judah, those who will possess my mountains; my chosen people will inherit them, and there will my servants live. Sharon will become a pasture for flocks, and the Valley of Achor a resting place for herds, for my people who seek me. But as for you who forsake the LORD and forget my holy mountain, who spread a table for Fortune and fill bowls of mixed wine for Destiny, I will destine you for

the sword, and you will all bend down for the slaughter; for I called but you did not answer, I spoke but you did not listen. You did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me." (Isaiah 65:8-12 NIV)

An oracle concerning the Valley of Vision: "What troubles you now, that you have all gone up on the roofs, O town full of commotion, O city of tumult and revelry? Your slain were not killed by the sword, nor did they die in battle. All your leaders have fled together; they have been captured without using the bow. All you who were caught were taken prisoner together, having fled while the enemy was still far away. Therefore, I said, "Turn away from me; let me weep bitterly. Do not try to console me over the destruction of my people.'" (Isaiah 22:1-4 NIV)

This is what the Sovereign LORD, the Holy One of Israel, says: "In repentance and rest is your salvation, in quietness and trust is your strength, but you would have none of it. You said, 'No, we will flee on horses.' Therefore, you will flee! You said, 'We will ride off on swift horses.' Therefore, your pursuers will be swift! A thousand will flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five, you will all flee away, till you are left like a flagstaff on a mountaintop, like a banner on a hill. Yet the LORD longs to be gracious to you; he rises to

show you compassion. For the LORD is a God of justice. Blessed are all who wait for him!" (Isaiah 30:15-18 NIV)

33.3 Commoner or Royal

[] What marks do you have of being His disciple?

[] Why could the greatest wisdom, knowledge, wealth, and power that Solomon had not protect him from idol worship?

[] What does it mean that foolish people build on sandy ground?

[] How could you discern the true desires and intentions of prophets?

It is written: "I will establish your royal throne over Israel forever, as I promised David your father when I said, 'You shall never fail to have a man on the throne of Israel.' But if you turn away from God, disobey, worship idols, and follow the desires of the flesh and mind, then I will cut off Israel from the land I have given them and will reject this temple I have consecrated for my Name. Israel will then become a byword and an object of ridicule among all peoples." (1 Kings 9:5,7 NIV)

"Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves. By their fruit, you will recognize them. Do people pick grapes from thorn bushes or figs from thistles? Likewise, every good tree bears good fruit, but

a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, and a bad tree cannot bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus, by their fruit, you will recognize them." (Matthew 7:15-20 NIV)

"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and in your name perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:21-23 NIV)

"Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash." (Matthew 7:24-27 NIV)

33.4 Deceased or Healed

Give up temporal and perishable things that you cannot hold to gain the eternal and permanent treasures that you can hold is wisdom that comes from above.

[] What are the three ways God invites us to meet Him?

[] Why must people meet Him?

[] Complete surrender to Him is not for everyone but only for the few who are truly blessed. Are you called to go?

It is written: "Worship the LORD your God, and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you, and none will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will give you a full life span." (Exodus 23:25-26 NIV)

He said, "If you listen carefully to the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in his eyes, if you pay attention to his commands and keep all his decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the LORD, who heals you." (Exodus 15:26 NIV)

He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned. And these signs will accompany those who believe: In my name, they will drive out demons; they will speak in new tongues; they will pick up snakes

with their hands; and when they drink deadly poison, it will not hurt them at all; they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well.” (Mark 16:15-18 NIV)

33.5 Trample or Temple

It is written: “I will establish your royal throne, as I covenanted with David your father when I said, ‘You shall never fail to have a man to rule over Israel.’ But if you turn away and forsake the decrees and commands I have given you and go off to serve other gods and worship them, then I will uproot Israel from my land, which I have given them, and will reject this temple I have consecrated for my Name. I will make it a byword and an object of ridicule among all peoples.” (2 Chronicles 7:18-20 NIV)

I will not again make the feet of the Israelites leave the land I assigned to your forefathers if only they will be careful to do everything I commanded them concerning all the laws, decrees, and ordinances given through Moses. (2 Chronicles 33:8 NIV)

I will put it into the hands of your tormentors, who said to you, “Fall prostrate that we may walk over you”. And you made your back like the ground, like a street to be walked over. (Isaiah 51:23 NIV)

I will make them abhorrent to all the kingdoms of the earth because of

what Manasseh son of Hezekiah king of Judah did in Jerusalem. (Jeremiah 15:4 NIV)

Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the word of his servant? Let him who walks in the dark, who has no light, trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God. But now, all you who light fires and provide yourselves with flaming torches, go, walk in the light of your fires and of the torches you have set ablaze. This is what you shall receive from my hand: You will lie down in torment. (Isaiah 50:10-11 NIV)

33.6 Trust Not in Man

[] Who gives and keeps the nation's welfare, and how?

[] Why does God's judgment come suddenly?

[] What is the end for those who do not obey the commandments of God?

It is written: Stop trusting in man, who has but a breath in his nostrils. Of what account is he? (Isaiah 2:22 NIV)

33.7 Forget or Remember

[] What was the purpose of the wilderness school?

[] How do we eat and drink from the Word?

[] What does it mean to eat and drink from the Word?

It is written: Be careful to follow every command I am giving you today so that you may live and increase and may enter and possess the land that the LORD promised on oath to your forefathers. Remember how the LORD your God led you all the way in the desert these forty years, to humble you and to test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands. He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD. Your clothes did not wear out and your feet did not swell during these forty years. Know then in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you. Observe the commands of the LORD your God, walking in his ways and revering him. For the LORD your God is bringing you into a good land—a land with streams and pools of water, with springs flowing in the valleys and hills; a land with wheat and barley, vines and fig trees, pomegranates, olive oil, and honey; a land where bread will not be scarce and you will lack nothing; a land where the rocks are iron and you can dig copper out of the hills. When you have eaten and are satisfied, praise the LORD your God for the good land he has given you. Be

careful that you do not forget the LORD your God, failing to observe his commands, his laws, and his decrees that I am giving you this day. Otherwise, when you eat and are satisfied when you build fine houses and settle down, and when your herds and flocks grow large and your silver and gold increase and all you have is multiplied, then your heart will become proud and you will forget the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. He led you through the vast and dreadful desert, that thirsty and waterless land, with its venomous snakes and scorpions. He brought you water out of hard rock. He gave you manna to eat in the desert, something your fathers had never known, to humble and to test you so that in the end it might go well with you. You may say to yourself, "My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me." But remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth, and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your forefathers, as it is today. (Deuteronomy 8:1-18 NIV)

33.8 Despise or Honor

[] What indicators of new life do you have in you?

[] How do you speak words from God and not of this world?

[] How can we choose a pathway that leads to blessings?

It is written: Therefore, the LORD, the God of Israel, declares: 'I promised that your house and your father's house would minister before me forever.' But now the LORD declares: 'Far be it from me! Those who honor me I will honor, but those who despise me will be disdained.' (1 Samuel 2:30 NIV)

The LORD replied to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me I will blot out of my book." (Exodus 32:33 NIV)

Therefore, this is what the LORD says: "If you repent, I will restore you that you may serve me; if you utter worthy, not worthless words, you will be my spokesman. Let these people turn to you, but you must not turn to them." (Jeremiah 15:19 NIV)

See now, the Lord, the LORD Almighty, is about to take from Jerusalem and Judah both supply and support: all supplies of food and all supplies of water, the hero and warrior, the judge and prophet, the soothsayer and elder, the captain of fifty and man of rank, the counselor, skilled craftsman, and clever enchanter. I will make boys their officials; mere children will govern them. People will oppress each other—man against man, neighbor against neighbor. The young will rise up against the old, the base against the honorable. A man will

seize one of his brothers at his father's home, and say, "You have a cloak, you be our leader; take charge of this heap of ruins!" But in that day he will cry out, "I have no remedy. I have no food or clothing in my house; do not make me the leader of the people." Jerusalem staggers, Judah is falling; their words and deeds are against the LORD, defying his glorious presence. (Isaiah 3:1-8 NIV)

"I will depose you from your office, and you will be ousted from your position. On that day I will summon my servant, Eliakim son of Hilkiah. I will clothe him with your robe and fasten your sash around him and hand your authority over to him. He will be a father to those who live in Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. I will place on his shoulder the key to the house of David; what he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open. I will drive him like a peg into a firm place; he will be a seat of honor for the house of his father." (Isaiah 22:19-23 NIV)

"For a long time I have kept silent, I have been quiet and held myself back. But now, like a woman in childbirth, I cry out, I gasp and pant. I will lay waste the mountains and hills and dry up all their vegetation; I will turn rivers into islands and dry up the pools. I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them; I

will turn the darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do; I will not forsake them. But those who trust in idols, who say to images, 'You are our gods,' will be turned back in utter shame." (Isaiah 42:14-17 NIV)

34 Judge Nations, or Judged by Nations

34.1 To Judge Nations

[] What does it mean that God is jealous?

[] How does God raise a nation to be the chosen nation and reserve judgment for all nations?

[] Why does God allow pagan nations to rise in power?

[] Do you know what brings judgment upon a nation?

[] Do you know how to track the world's fate through Israel?

It is written: "The LORD is a jealous and avenging God; the LORD takes vengeance and is filled with wrath. The LORD takes vengeance on his foes and maintains his wrath against his enemies." (Nahum 1:2 NIV)

"See, I will make you into a threshing sledge, new and sharp, with many teeth. You will thresh the mountains and crush them, and reduce the hills to chaff." (Isaiah 41:15 NIV)

"I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run; I will send the hornet ahead of you to drive the Hivites, Canaanites, and Hittites out of your way." (Exodus 23:27-28 NIV)

Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write this on a scroll as something to be

remembered and make sure that Joshua hears it because I will completely blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven." (Exodus 17:14 NIV)

"I will give you the treasures of darkness, riches stored in secret places, so that you may know that I am the LORD, the God of Israel, who summons you by name." (Isaiah 45:3 NIV)

"I am with you and will save you," declares the LORD. "Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you, I will not completely destroy you. I will discipline you but only with justice; I will not let you go entirely unpunished." (Jeremiah 30:11 NIV)

Therefore, the Lord says, the Lord of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, "Ah, I will rid Myself of My adversaries, and take vengeance on My enemies." (Isaiah 1:24 NIV)

"Woe to the Assyrian, the rod of my anger, in whose hand is the club of my wrath! I send him against a godless nation; I dispatch him against a people who anger me, to seize loot and snatch plunder, and to trample them down like mud in the streets. But this is not what he intends, this is not what he has in mind; his purpose is to destroy, to put an end to many nations.

'Are not my commanders all kings?' he says. 'Has not Calno fared like Carchemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad and Samaria like Damascus? As my hand seized the kingdoms of the idols, kingdoms whose images excelled those of Jerusalem and Samaria— shall I not deal with Jerusalem and her images as I dealt with Samaria and her idols?'

When the Lord has finished all his work against Mount Zion and Jerusalem, he will say, "I will punish the king of Assyria for the willful pride of his heart and the haughty look in his eyes. For he says: 'By the strength of my hand I have done this, and by my wisdom because I have understanding. I removed the boundaries of nations, I plundered their treasures; like a mighty one, I subdued their kings. As one reaches into a nest, so my hand reached for the wealth of the nations; as men gather abandoned eggs, so I gathered all the countries; not one flapped a wing, or opened its mouth to chirp.'"

Does the ax raise itself above him who swings it, or does the saw boast against him who uses it? As if a rod were to wield him who lifts it up, or a club brandishes him who is not wood! Therefore, the Lord, the LORD Almighty, will send a wasting disease upon his sturdy warriors; under his pomp, a fire will be kindled like a blazing flame.

The Light of Israel will become a fire, their Holy One a flame; in a single day it will burn and consume his thorns and his briars. The splendor of his forests and fertile fields it will completely destroy, as when a sick man wastes away. And the remaining trees of his forests will be so few that a child could write them down." (Isaiah 10:5-19 NIV)

"But if any nation does not listen, I will completely uproot and destroy it," declares the LORD. (Jeremiah 12:17 NIV)

34.2 Judged by a Nation

[] What does it mean to turn to your devices, and why does that indicate a lack of understanding?

It is written: "Come, all you beasts of the field, come and devour, all you beasts of the forest! Israel's watchmen are blind, they all lack knowledge; they are all mute dogs, they cannot bark; they lie around and dream, and they love to sleep. They are dogs with mighty appetites; they never have enough. They are shepherds who lack understanding; they all turn to their own way; each seeks his own gain. 'Come,' each one cries, 'let me get wine! Let us drink our fill of beer! And tomorrow will be like today, or even far better.'" (Isaiah 56:9-12 NIV)

"Shall I not punish them for these things?" says the Lord. "And shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?" (Jeremiah 5:9; 9:9 NIV)

"Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble and the flame consumes the chaff, so their root will be as rottenness, and their blossom will ascend like dust; because they have rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel." (Isaiah 5:24 NIV)

"The LORD will bring a nation against you from far away, from the ends of the earth, like an eagle swooping down, a nation whose language you will not understand, a fierce-looking nation without respect for the old or pity for the young. They will devour the young of your livestock and the crops of your land until you are destroyed. They will leave you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor any calves of your herds or lambs of your flocks until you are ruined. They will lay siege to all the cities throughout your land until the high fortified walls in which you trust fall down. They will besiege all the cities throughout the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege, you will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the LORD your God has given you. Even the gentlest and sensitive man among you will have no

compassion on his own brother or the wife he loves or his surviving children, and he will not give to one of them any of the flesh of his children that he is eating. It will be all he has left because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege of all your cities. The gentlest and sensitive woman among you—so sensitive and gentle that she would not venture to touch the ground with the sole of her foot will begrudge the husband she loves and her own son or daughter the afterbirth from her womb and the children she bears. For she intends to eat them secretly during the siege and in the distress that your enemy will inflict on you in your cities." (Deuteronomy 28:49-57 NIV)

34.3 Assyria / Ahaz

It is written: "In that day, in every place where there were a thousand vines worth a thousand silver shekels, there will be only briers and thorns. Men will go there with bows and arrows, for the land will be covered with briers and thorns. As for all the hills once cultivated by the hoe, you will no longer go there for fear of the briers and thorns; they will become places where cattle are turned loose and where sheep run." (Isaiah 7:23-25 NIV)

34.4 Babylon

[] What does it mean that the nations' rise and fall are in God's hands?

[] What are the preludes to the destruction of nations, and why are there no earthly wise counsels that can solve these problems when they come?

[] What causes nations to rise and fall?

It is written: "As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is His name, the Holy One of Israel. 'Sit in silence, and go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no longer be called the Lady of Kingdoms.

I was angry with my people; I have profaned my inheritance and given them into your hand. You showed them no mercy; on the elderly, you laid your yoke very heavily. And you said, 'I shall be a lady forever,' so that you did not take these things to heart, nor remember the latter end of them.

Therefore, hear this now, you who are given to pleasures, who dwell securely, who say in your heart, 'I am, and there is no one else besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children; but these two things shall come to you in a moment, in one day: The loss of children and widowhood. They shall come upon you in their fullness because of the multitude of your sorceries, for the great abundance of

your enchantments. For you have trusted in your wickedness; you have said, 'No one sees me; your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you, and you have said in your heart, 'I am, and there is no one else besides me.'

Therefore, evil shall come upon you; you shall not know from where it arises. And trouble shall fall upon you; you will not be able to put it off. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly, which you shall not know. Stand now with your enchantments and the multitude of your sorceries, in which you have labored from your youth perhaps you will be able to profit, and perhaps you will prevail.

You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels; let now the astrologers, the stargazers, and the monthly prognosticators stand up and save you from what shall come upon you. Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame; it shall not be a coal to be warmed by, nor a fire to sit before!" (Isaiah 47:4-14 NIV)

34.5 Arameans and Palestine

[] What would stop His wrath?

[] What could cause Him to return to those who strike at them?

It is written: "The Lord has sent a message against Jacob; it will fall on Israel. All the people will know it—

Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria—who say with pride and arrogance of heart, 'The bricks have fallen down, but we will rebuild with dressed stone; the fig trees have been felled, but we will replace them with cedars.'

But the LORD has strengthened Rezin's foes against them and has spurred their enemies on. Arameans from the east and Philistines from the west have devoured Israel with open mouths.

Yet for all this, his anger is not turned away, his hand is still upraised. But the people have not returned to him who struck them, nor have they sought the LORD Almighty. So the LORD will cut off from Israel both head and tail, both palm branch and reed in a single day; the elders and prominent men are the head, the prophets who teach lies are the tail.

Those who guide these people mislead them, and those who are guided are led astray. Therefore, the Lord will take no pleasure in the young men, nor will he pity the fatherless and widows, for everyone is ungodly and wicked, and every mouth speaks vileness. Yet for all this, his anger is not turned away, his hand is still upraised. Surely wickedness burns like a fire; it consumes briars and thorns, it sets the forest thickets ablaze, so that it rolls upward in a column of smoke. By the wrath of the

LORD Almighty, the land will be scorched and the people will be fuel for the fire; none will spare his brother.

On the right, they will devour, but still be hungry; on the left, they will eat, but not be satisfied. Each will feed on the flesh of his own offspring: Manasseh will feed on Ephraim, and Ephraim on Manasseh; together they will turn against Judah. Yet for all this, his anger is not turned away, his hand is still upraised." (Isaiah 9:8-21 NIV)

34.6 Fearful Nations

[] Why is the sudden rise of nations in power the prelude to judgment?

It is written: "Woe to that wreath, the pride of Ephraim's drunkards, to the fading flower, his glorious beauty, set on the head of a fertile valley—to that city, the pride of those laid low by wine! See, the Lord has one who is powerful and strong. Like a hailstorm and a destructive wind, like a driving rain and a flooding downpour, he will throw it forcefully to the ground. That wreath, the pride of Ephraim's drunkards, will be trampled underfoot. That fading flower, his glorious beauty, set on the head of a fertile valley, will be like a fig ripe before harvest—as soon as someone sees it and takes it in his hand, he swallows it." (Isaiah 28:1-4 NIV)

34.7 Ahaz of Judah and Aram of Israel

[] How does God execute world history in His time?

It is written: "When Ahaz son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, was king of Judah, King Rezin of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel marched up to fight against Jerusalem, but they could not overpower it. Now the house of David was told, 'Aram has allied itself with Ephraim;' so the hearts of Ahaz and his people were shaken, as the trees of the forest are shaken by the wind.

Then the LORD said to Isaiah, 'Go out, you and your son Shear-Jashub, to meet Ahaz at the end of the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field. Say to him, 'Be careful, keep calm, and don't be afraid. Do not lose heart because of these two smoldering stubs of firewood—because of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram and the son of Remaliah. Aram, Ephraim, and Remaliah's son have plotted your ruin, saying, "Let us invade Judah; let us tear it apart and divide it among ourselves, and make the son of Tabeel king over it."

"Yet this is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'It will not take place, it will not happen, for the head of Aram is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is only Rezin. Within sixty-five years Ephraim will be too shattered to be a

people. The head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is only Remaliah's son. If you do not stand firm in your faith, you will not stand at all." (Isaiah 7:1-9 NIV)

34.8 No Seer of Words from Heaven

[] Why do judgments always come suddenly?

It is written: "Woe to you, Ariel, Ariel, the city where David settled! Add year to year and let your cycle of festivals go on. Yet I will besiege Ariel; she will mourn and lament, she will be to me like an altar hearth. I will encamp against you all around; I will encircle you with towers and set up my siege works against you. Brought low, you will speak from the ground; your speech will mumble out of the dust. Your voice will come ghostlike from the earth; out of the dust, your speech will whisper.

But your many enemies will become like fine dust, the ruthless hordes like blown chaff. Suddenly, in an instant, the LORD Almighty will come with thunder and earthquake and great noise, with windstorm and tempest and flames of a devouring fire. Then the hordes of all the nations that fight against Ariel, that attack her and her fortress and besiege her, will be as it is with a dream, with a vision in the night—as when a hungry man dreams that he is eating, but he awakens, and his hunger remains; as when a thirsty man dreams that he is

drinking, but he awakens faint, with his thirst unquenched. So will it be with the hordes of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion.

Be stunned and amazed, blind yourselves and be sightless; be drunk, but not from wine, stagger, but not from beer. The LORD has brought over you a deep sleep: He has sealed your eyes (the prophets); he has covered your heads (the seers). For you, this whole vision is nothing but words sealed in a scroll. And if you give the scroll to someone who can read, and say to him, 'Read this, please,' he will answer, 'I can't; it is sealed.' Or if you give the scroll to someone who cannot read, and say, 'Read this, please,' he will answer, 'I don't know how to read.'" (Isaiah 29:1-12 NIV)

35 Covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob

35.1 Words of Blessing Came to a Cursed Earth

Promises to Abram

[] What minds could return to him who strikes them?

[] How can your faith relate to “all is possible with God” that includes the impossible?

It is written: Now the Lord had said to Abram: “Get out of your country, from your family and from your father’s house, to a land that I will show you. I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great, and you shall be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you, and in you, all the families of the earth shall be blessed.” So Abram went, as the LORD had told him; and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he set out from Harran. (Genesis 12:1-4)

The LORD said to Abram after Lot had parted from him, “Look around from where you are, to the north and south, to the east and west. All the land that you see I will give to you and your offspring forever. I will make your offspring like the dust of the earth, so that if anyone could count the dust, then your offspring could be counted. Go, walk through the length and breadth of the land, for I am giving it to you.” (Genesis 13:14-18 NIV)

When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am God Almighty; walk before me faithfully and be blameless. Then I will make my covenant between me and you and will greatly increase your numbers." (Genesis 17:1-2 NIV)

"Is anything too hard for the LORD? I will return to you at the appointed time next year, and Sarah will have a son." (Genesis 18:14)

"I am the LORD, the God of all mankind. Is anything too hard for me?" (Jeremiah 32:27)

Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." (Matthew 19:26 NIV)

35.2 Conditions of Blessings

When You Fully Obey the Law

[] Why must we remember the lessons in Exodus, and what are they?

[] Why must God's children obtain blessings from God?

[] How is victory for God's children obtained?

It is written: Love the LORD your God and keep his requirements, his decrees, his laws, and his commands always. Remember today that your children were not the ones who saw and experienced the discipline of the LORD your God: his majesty, his mighty hand, his outstretched arm;

the signs he performed and the things he did in the heart of Egypt, both to Pharaoh king of Egypt and to his whole country; what he did to the Egyptian army, to its horses and chariots, how he overwhelmed them with the waters of the Red Sea as they were pursuing you, and how the LORD brought lasting ruin on them.

It was not your children who saw what he did for you in the desert until you arrived at this place, and what he did to Dathan and Abiram, sons of Eliab the Reubenite, when the earth opened its mouth right in the middle of all Israel and swallowed them up with their households, their tents, and every living thing that belonged to them. But it was your own eyes that saw all these great things the LORD has done.

Observe therefore all the commands I am giving you today, so that you may have the strength to go in and take over the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess, and so that you may live long in the land that the LORD swore to your forefathers to give to them and their descendants, a land flowing with milk and honey.

The land you are entering to take over is not like the land of Egypt, from which you have come, where you planted your seed and irrigated it by foot as in a vegetable garden. But the land you are crossing the Jordan to take possession of is a land of

mountains and valleys that drinks rain from heaven.

It is a land the LORD your God cares for; the eyes of the LORD your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end. So if you faithfully obey the commands I am giving you today—to love the LORD your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul—then I will send rain on your land in its season, both autumn and spring rains, so that you may gather in your grain, new wine, and oil. I will provide grass in the fields for your cattle, and you will eat and be satisfied.

Be careful, or you will be enticed to turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them. Then the LORD's anger will burn against you, and he will shut the heavens so that it will not rain and the ground will yield no produce, and you will soon perish from the good land the LORD is giving you.

Fix these words of mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. Teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up.

Write them on the door frames of your houses and on your gates, so that your days and the days of your

children may be many in the land that the LORD swore to give your forefathers, as many as the days that the heavens are above the earth.

If you carefully observe all these commands I am giving you to follow—to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to hold fast to him—then the LORD will drive out all these nations before you, and you will dispossess nations larger and stronger than you. (Deuteronomy 11:1-23 NIV)

35.3 Fear of the Lord

[] What does it mean to love the Lord?

It is written: To fear the LORD is to hate evil; I hate pride and arrogance, evil behavior and perverse speech. (Proverbs 8:13 NIV)

Let those who love the LORD hate evil, for he guards the lives of his faithful ones and delivers them from the hand of the wicked. (Psalm 97:10 NIV)

Every place where you set your foot will be yours: Your territory will extend from the desert to Lebanon, and from the Euphrates River to the western sea. No man will be able to stand against you. The LORD your God, as he promised you, will put the terror and fear of you on the whole land, wherever you go. (Deuteronomy 11:24-25 NIV)

35.4 Love the Lord:

1. Hating evil
2. Fearing Him
3. Having a repenting heart
4. Believing what He said, and trusting He will do what He has promised
5. Delighting to know what He said, and what He has done
6. Being careful to do what He said
7. Being thankful for what He has done
8. Worshipping Him with the best
9. Expressing praise, singing and dancing with joyful noise
10. Loving each other as Jesus loved His disciples

This is a blessed and victorious life promised, an abundant life that you should enjoy, living in “favor” from God and men, seeing life's difficulties as opportunities to make a reward in heaven through the Word—exercising faith (which comes from hearing the Word) through love that is your testimony of the Word.

35.5 Repent and Return

[] What unchanging codes does God have for His children?

[] Why does delighting yourself in the Lord satisfy your desires?

It is written: When all these blessings and curses I have set before you come upon you and you take them to heart wherever the LORD your God disperses you among the nations, and when you and your children return to the LORD your God and obey him with all your heart and with all your soul

according to everything I command you today, then the LORD your God will restore your fortunes and have compassion on you and gather you again from all the nations where he scattered you.

Even if you have been banished to the most distant land under the heavens, from there the LORD your God will gather you and bring you back. He will bring you to the land that belonged to your fathers, and you will take possession of it.

He will make you more prosperous and numerous than your fathers. The LORD your God will circumcise your hearts and the hearts of your descendants, so that you may love him with all your heart and with all your soul, and live. The LORD your God will put all these curses on your enemies who hate and persecute you.

You will again obey the LORD and follow all his commands I am giving you today. Then the LORD your God will make you most prosperous in all the work of your hands and the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock, and the crops of your land.

The LORD will again delight in you and make you prosperous, just as he delighted in your fathers if you obey the LORD your God and keep his commands and decrees that are written in this Book of the Law and turn to the LORD your God with all

your heart and with all your soul.
(Deuteronomy 30:1-10)

Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other. By myself I have sworn, my mouth has uttered in all integrity a word that will not be revoked: Before me, every knee will bow; by me, every tongue will swear. They will say of me, 'In the LORD alone are righteousness and strength.' All who have raged against him will come to him and be put to shame. But in the LORD all the descendants of Israel will be found righteous and will exult.
(Isaiah 45:22-25 NIV)

35.6 Prayer of Calling for His Mercy

- [] Who are your enemies?
- [] How does your enemy gain the power to destroy you?
- [] How can we win against our enemies?
- [] How did Daniel pray for his country?

It is written: Oh, that you would rend the heavens and come down, that the mountains would tremble before you! As when fire sets twigs ablaze and causes water to boil, come down to make your name known to your enemies and cause the nations to quake before you! For when you did awesome things that we did not expect, you came down, and the mountains trembled before you.

Since ancient times no one has heard, no ear has perceived, no eye has seen any God besides you, who acts on behalf of those who wait for him. You come to the help of those who gladly do right, who remember your ways.

But when we continued to sin against them, you were angry. How then can we be saved? All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind, our sins sweep us away. No one calls on your name or strives to lay hold of you; for you have hidden your face from us and made us waste away because of our sins.

Yet, O LORD, you are our Father. We are the clay; you are the potter; we are all the work of your hand. Do not be angry beyond measure, O LORD; do not remember our sins forever.

Oh, look upon us we pray, for we are all your people. Your sacred cities have become a desert; even Zion is a desert, Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and glorious temple, where our fathers praised you, has been burned with fire, and all that we treasured lies in ruins. After all this, O LORD, will you hold yourself back? Will you keep silent and punish us beyond measure? (Isaiah 64:1-12 NIV)

Why do the nations conspire and the people plot in vain? The kings of the earth rise up and the rulers band

together against the LORD and against his anointed, saying, "Let us break their chains and throw off their shackles."

The One enthroned in heaven laughs; the Lord scoffs at them. He rebukes them in his anger and terrifies them in his wrath, saying, "I have installed my king on Zion, my holy mountain." I will proclaim the LORD's decree: He said to me, "You are my son; today I have become your father. Ask me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession. You will break them with a rod of iron; you will dash them to pieces like pottery." (Psalm 2:1-9 NIV)

May God arise, may his enemies be scattered; may his foes flee before him. May you blow them away; as smoke is blown away like smoke—as wax melts before the fire, may the wicked perish before God. But may the righteous be glad and rejoice before God; may they be happy and joyful. (Psalm 68:1-3 NIV)

I will tell of the kindnesses of the LORD, the deeds for which he is to be praised, according to all the LORD has done for us—yes, the many good things he has done for the house of Israel, according to his compassion and many kindnesses.

He said, "Surely they are my people, sons who will not be false to me;" and

so he became their Savior. In all their distress he too was distressed, and the angel of his presence saved them. In his love and mercy, he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old.

Yet they rebelled and grieved his Holy Spirit. So he turned and became their enemy and he himself fought against them. Then his people recalled the days of old, the days of Moses and his people—where is he who brought them through the sea, with the shepherd of his flock?

Where is he who set his Holy Spirit among them, who sent his glorious arm of power to be at Moses' right hand, who divided the waters before them, to gain for himself everlasting renown, who led them through the depths? Like a horse in open country, they did not stumble; like cattle that go down to the plain, they were given rest by the Spirit of the LORD. This is how you guided your people to make for yourself a glorious name. (Isaiah 63:7-14 NIV)

Look down from heaven and see from your lofty throne, holy and glorious. Where are your zeal and your might? Your tenderness and compassion are withheld from us. But you are our Father, though Abraham does not know us or Israel acknowledge us; you, O LORD, are our Father, our Redeemer from of old is your name.

Why, O LORD, do you make us wander from your ways and harden our hearts so that we do not revere you? Return for the sake of your servants, the tribes that are your inheritance.

For a little while, your people possessed your holy place, but now our enemies have trampled down your sanctuary. We are yours from of old, but you have not ruled over them, they have not been called by your name. (Isaiah 63:15-19 NIV)

35.7 Make Your Name Great

Promises to Abram Make a Great Nation, Make Your Name Great Abram Called: Genesis 12

[] Heavenly blessings and grace come for those who obey His calling; do you obey what He asked? What are they and how did you obey?

[] Why does He do what He promised when you obey?

It is written: Now the Lord had said to Abram: "Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you. I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great, and you shall be a blessing.

I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you, and in you, all the families of the earth shall be blessed." (Genesis 12:1-3)

35.8 Advantage of Being Chosen

[] What advantages does follower of Christ have?

It is written: What advantage, then, is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? Much in every way! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words of God. What if some did not have faith? Will their lack of faith nullify God's faithfulness? Not at all!

Let God be true, and every man a liar. As it is written, "So that you may be proved right when you speak and prevail when you judge."

But if our unrighteousness brings out God's righteousness more clearly, what shall we say? That God is unjust in bringing his wrath on us? (I am using a human argument,) Certainly not!

If that were so, how could God judge the world? Someone might argue, "If my falsehood enhances God's truthfulness and so increases his glory, why am I still condemned as a sinner?" Why not say—as we are being slanderously reported as saying and as some claim that we say—Let us do evil that good may result?" Their condemnation is deserved. (Romans 3:1-8 NIV)

36 Unconditional Blessing in Time

36.1 Establish the New Israel

[] What causes you not to trust His words given to you?

[] Are you tempted by the decadent cultures of this world? What are they?

[] What does the righteousness and jealousy of God have to do with you?

It is written: "I will build you up again and you will be rebuilt, O Virgin Israel. Again you will take up your tambourines and go out to dance with the joyful." (Jeremiah 31:4 NIV)

"I will bring them out from the nations and gather them from the countries, and I will bring them into their own land. I will pasture them on the mountains of Israel, in the ravines, and all the settlements in the land." (Ezekiel 34:13 NIV)

Sudden Birth of a Nation

It is written: "Before she goes into labor, she gives birth; before the pains come upon her, she delivers a son. Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? Can a country be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet no sooner is Zion in labor than she gives birth to her children." (Isaiah 66:7-8 NIV)

"However, the days are coming," declares the Lord, "when men will no longer say, 'As surely as the Lord lives,

who brought the Israelites up out of Egypt,' but they will say, 'As surely as the Lord lives, who brought the Israelites up out of the land of the north and out of all the countries where he had banished them.' For I will restore them to the land I gave their forefathers." (Jeremiah 16:14-15 NIV)

"Then the nations around you that remain will know that I the LORD have rebuilt what was destroyed and have replanted what was desolate. I the LORD have spoken, and I will do it." (Ezekiel 36:36 NIV)

"I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. There will be one king over all of them and they will never again be two nations or be divided into two kingdoms." (Ezekiel 37:22 NIV)

36.2 Kingdom That Will Last

[] How was Israel able to declare a nation in 1948 after a long period of silence?

[] What is the meaning that newly established Israel will not be destroyed but will become a city of righteousness?

[] What defiles you and brings curses upon you?

[] Who is Jesus Christ to you?

[] How do you hear what the Holy Spirit is saying to you?

It is written: "You said, "I have made a covenant with My chosen one, I

have sworn to David My servant: I will establish your line forever and make your throne firm through all generations. Selah." (Psalm 89:3-4 NIV)

"I will maintain my love for him forever, and my covenant with him will never fail. I will establish his line forever, his throne as long as the heavens endure." (Psalm 89:28-29 NIV)

"I will restore your judges as in days of old, your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward, you will be called the City of Righteousness, the Faithful City." (Isaiah 1:26 NIV)

"So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet—a vast army. Then he said to me: "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off.' Therefore, prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: O my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will bring you back to the land of Israel. Then you, my people, will know that I am the Lord when I open your graves and bring you up from them. I will put my Spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I the Lord have spoken, and I have done it,

declares the Lord.'" (Ezekiel 37:10-14 NIV)

"Then say to them, 'Thus says the Lord God: "Surely I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, wherever they have gone, and will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king over them all; they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they ever be divided into two kingdoms again. They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned and will cleanse them. Then they shall be My people, and I will be their God. David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes, and do them. Then they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, where your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell there, they, their children, and their children's children, forever; and My servant David shall be their prince forever.'" (Ezekiel 37:21-25 NIV)

"But Judah shall abide forever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation." (Joel 3:20 NIV)

"I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them," says the Lord your God." (Amos 9:15 NIV)

36.3 One King

[] What are your family values?

[] When will this (setting one King) begin?

[] What are the promises God gave to the Israelites on that day (setting one King)?

It is written: "Instead, they will serve the LORD their God and David their king, whom I will raise up for them." (Jeremiah 30:9 NIV)

"At that time," declares the LORD, "I will be the God of all the clans of Israel, and they will be my people." (Jeremiah 31:1 NIV)

"They will be my people, and I will be their God." (Jeremiah 32:38 NIV)

"And say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I will take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them back into their own land. I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. There will be one king over all of them and they will never again be two nations or be divided into two kingdoms.'" (Ezekiel 37:21-22 NIV)

"In those days and at that time I will make a righteous branch sprout from David's line; he will do what is just

and right in the land." (Jeremiah 33:15 NIV)

"I will make the descendants of David my servant and the Levites who minister before me as countless as the stars of the sky and as measureless as the sand on the seashore." (Jeremiah 33:22 NIV)

"I will save my flock, and they will no longer be plundered. I will judge between one sheep and another." (Ezekiel 34:22 NIV)

"I will place over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he will tend them; he will tend them and be their shepherd." (Ezekiel 34:23 NIV)

"On that day the LORD Almighty will be a glorious crown, a beautiful wreath for the remnant of his people. He will be a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, a source of strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate. And these also stagger from wine and reel from beer: Priests and prophets stagger from beer and are befuddled with wine; they reel from beer, they stagger when seeing visions, and they stumble when rendering decisions. All the tables are covered with vomit and there is not a spot without filth." (Isaiah 28:5-8 NIV)

"On that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his place

of rest will be glorious." (Isaiah 11:10 NIV)

"On that day I will summon my servant, Eliakim son of Hilkiyah. I will clothe him with your robe and fasten your sash around him and hand your authority over to him. He will be a father to those who live in Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. I will place on his shoulder the key to the house of David; what he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open. I will drive him like a peg into a firm place; he will be a seat of honor for the house of his father. All the glory of his family will hang on him: its offspring and offshoots—all its lesser vessels, from the bowls to all the jars." (Isaiah 22:20-24 NIV)

36.4 Arise and Shine

[] How can the third temple be established in Jerusalem as prophesied?

[] How do we know my temple is holy and secured?

[] Where would believers receive all of their needs?

[] What does "accepted offering" mean?

[] How can we be part of the everlasting covenant with God, the maker of all things?

It is written: "Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD rises upon you. See, darkness covers the earth and thick darkness is over the peoples, but the LORD rises

upon you and his glory appears over you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your dawn. Lift up your eyes and look about you: All assemble and come to you; your sons come from afar, and your daughters are carried on the arm. Then you will look and be radiant, your heart will throb and swell with joy; the wealth on the seas will be brought to you, to you the riches of the nations will come. Herds of camels will cover your land, young camels of Midian and Ephah. And all from Sheba will come, bearing gold and incense and proclaiming the praise of the LORD. All Kedar's flocks will be gathered to you, the rams of Nebaioth will serve you; they will be accepted as offerings on my altar, and I will adorn my glorious temple." (Isaiah 60:1-7 NIV)

"I will bring Judah and Israel back from captivity and will rebuild them as they were before." (Jeremiah 33:7 NIV)

"Although you have been forsaken and hated, with no one traveling through, I will make you the everlasting pride and the joy of all generations. You will drink the milk of nations and be nursed at royal breasts. Then you will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. Instead of bronze, I will bring you gold, and silver in place of iron.

Instead of wood, I will bring you bronze, and iron in place of stones. I will make peace your governor and righteousness your ruler. No longer will violence be heard in your land, nor ruin or destruction within your borders, but you will call your walls Salvation and your gates Praise. The sun will no more be your light by day, nor will the brightness of the moon shine on you, for the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. Your sun will never set again, and your moon will wane no more; the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your days of sorrow will end. Then will all your people be righteous and they will possess the land forever. They are the shoot I have planted, the work of my hands, for the display of my splendor. The least of you will become a thousand, the smallest a mighty nation. I am the LORD; in its time I will do this swiftly." (Isaiah 60:15-22 NIV)

"This is what the LORD says: 'The products of Egypt and the merchandise of Cush, and those tall Sabeans—they will come over to you and will be yours; they will trudge behind you, coming over to you in chains. They will bow down before you and plead with you, saying, 'Surely God is with you, and there is no other; there is no other god.' Truly you are a God who hides himself, O

God and Savior of Israel. All the makers of idols will be put to shame and disgraced; they will go off into disgrace together. But Israel will be saved by the LORD with everlasting salvation; you will never be put to shame or disgraced, to ages everlasting." (Isaiah 45:14-17 NIV)

36.5 Paid for All of Your Sins

[] Why do the chosen ones seem to pay more price than others?

[] What should be the boundary of doctrine?

[] What belongs to the works of the vain?

[] What qualifies one to declare His mighty works among the people?

[] Why did the strong nations not remain in history?

[] What happens when you offer Him an acceptable worship of praise?

All His words are true, and His works are righteous.

It is written: "Comfort, comfort my people, says your God. Speak tenderly to Jerusalem, and proclaim to her that her hard service has been completed, that her sin has been paid for, that she has received from the LORD's hand double for all her sins." (Isaiah 40:1-2 NIV)

"Thwarts the purposes of the peoples. But the plans of the Lord stand firm forever, the purposes of his heart through all generations. Blessed is

the nation whose God is the Lord, the people he chose for his inheritance. From heaven the Lord looks down and sees all mankind; from his dwelling place he watches all who live on earth—he who forms the hearts of all, who considers everything they do. No king is saved by the size of his army; no warrior escapes by his great strength. A horse is a vain hope for deliverance; despite all its great strength, it cannot save. But the eyes of the Lord are on those who fear him, on those whose hope is in his unfailing love, to deliver them from death and keep them alive in famine. We wait in hope for the Lord; he is our help and our shield. In him our hearts rejoice, for we trust in his holy name. May your unfailing love rest upon us, O Lord, even as we put our hope in you." (Psalm 33:10-22 NIV)

